

The University of Calgary

SILICON-29 NUCLEAR MAGNETIC RESONANCE  
STUDIES OF AQUEOUS SILICATES

by

Stephen D. Kinrade

A Thesis

Submitted to the Faculty of Graduate Studies  
In Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the  
Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

Department of Chemistry

Calgary, Alberta

April 21, 1987

© Stephen D. Kinrade, 1987

Permission has been granted to the National Library of Canada to microfilm this thesis and to lend or sell copies of the film.

The author (copyright owner) has reserved other publication rights, and neither the thesis nor extensive extracts from it may be printed or otherwise reproduced without his/her written permission.

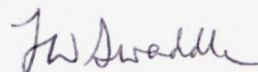
L'autorisation a été accordée à la Bibliothèque nationale du Canada de microfilmer cette thèse et de prêter ou de vendre des exemplaires du film.

L'auteur (titulaire du droit d'auteur) se réserve les autres droits de publication; ni la thèse ni de longs extraits de celle-ci ne doivent être imprimés ou autrement reproduits sans son autorisation écrite.

ISBN 0-315-35998-6

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALGARY  
FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES

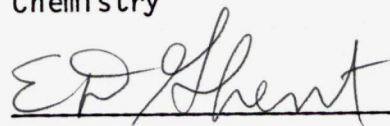
The undersigned certify that they have read, and recommend to the Faculty of Graduate Studies for acceptance, a thesis entitled, "Silicon-29 Nuclear Magnetic Resonance Studies of Aqueous Silicates", submitted by Stephen D. Kinrade in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.



T.W. Swaddle (Supervisor)  
Chemistry



T. Chivers  
Chemistry



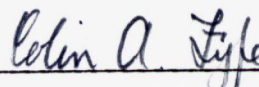
E.D. Ghent  
Geology



I.E. Hutcheon  
Geology



T.S. Sorensen  
Chemistry



C.A. Fyfe (External Examiner)  
Guelph-Waterloo Centre for  
Graduate Work in Chemistry

Date 1987-04-28

### Abstract

Silicon-29 nuclear magnetic resonance (NMR) spectroscopy has been used at temperatures from 0° to 200°C to investigate the identities, relative abundances and rates of interconversion of the numerous silicate oligomers that occur in aqueous alkali-metal ( $M = \text{Na}, \text{K}, \text{Rb}$ ) hydroxide solutions. An empirical understanding of the structural features which are responsible for the differences between  $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances has led to the identification of a novel silicate anion ( $\text{Si}_4\text{O}_{10}^{4-}$ ) consisting of four tetrahedral silicate centres that are arranged with tetrahedral geometry.

Temperature dependent broadening of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances is demonstrably due to Si-Si chemical exchange. The extreme line-broadening exhibited for easily cyclizable species reveals that intramolecular condensation occurs faster than intermolecular condensation. Doubly deprotonated centres are the principal constituents of silicate species at high pH, but are of negligible importance in polymerization compared with the singly deprotonated centres which predominate at  $[\text{M}^+]:[\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}] = 1:1$ . Therefore, increases in temperature and pH lead to higher proportions of monomer and small oligomers by favouring depolymerization and suppressing condensation reactions, respectively. A decrease in exchange rates at high pH reveals that the mechanism of condensation is  $[\text{H}^+]$  dependent.

At sufficiently high temperatures, Si-Si chemical exchange causes gross averaging of the measured longitudinal relaxation times ( $T_1$ ). The

predominant  $T_1$  relaxation process evidently involves dipole-dipole interactions between  $^{29}\text{Si}$  and  $M^+$  nuclei, with minor contributions from the  $^{29}\text{Si}$ - $^1\text{H}$  dipole-dipole mechanism. Contributions to  $T_1^{-1}$  from the spin-rotation mechanism are apparent for the small oligomers, but in general are of minor importance.

### Acknowledgements

I wish to express my gratitude to Dr. T.W. Swaddle for his guidance and support throughout the course of this research. I also give my sincere thanks to Dr. R. Yamdagni for his patient assistance in the operation of the Varian XL200 spectrometer, Mr. T.E. Mani who skillfully constructed the NMR tube, Dr. T.S. Sorensen for several helpful discussions, Dr. R.A. Kydd for kindly reviewing this manuscript, Dr. B. Sykes (University of Alberta) for use of his Nicolet 300 spectrometer, and Miss L.A. Green for her efficient preparation of this manuscript.

This research was supported by the National Sciences and Engineering Research Council of Canada (Operating Grant A-3636), the Alberta Oil Sands Technology and Research Authority through a scholarship, the University of Calgary Research Grants Committee through research and travel grants, and the Faculty of Graduate Studies and the Department of Chemistry through graduate assistantships.

To my parents

## CONTENTS

|                                                                           | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Symbols and Abbreviations                                                 | x    |
| <b>CHAPTER I. Introduction</b>                                            |      |
| 1.1 Preface                                                               | 1    |
| 1.2 Objectives                                                            | 2    |
| 1.3 Aqueous Silicate Chemistry                                            | 2    |
| 1.3.1 Conspectus                                                          | 2    |
| 1.3.2 Early Studies                                                       | 5    |
| 1.3.3 $^{29}\text{Si}$ NMR Studies                                        | 8    |
| 1.3.4 The Silicate Si-O Bond                                              | 11   |
| <b>CHAPTER II. Silicon-29 NMR Spectra and Aqueous Silicate Equilibria</b> |      |
| 2.1 Introduction                                                          | 13   |
| 2.1.1 Previous Studies                                                    | 13   |
| 2.1.2 Theory of $^{29}\text{Si}$ Chemical Shifts                          | 16   |
| 2.2 Experimental                                                          | 19   |
| 2.2.1 Sample Preparation                                                  | 19   |
| 2.2.2 NMR Spectroscopy and Spectral Integration                           | 22   |
| 2.2.3 Pressurizable NMR Tube                                              | 25   |
| 2.2.4 Temperature Measurement                                             | 27   |
| 2.2.5 Temperature Dependence of Chemical Shifts                           | 27   |
| 2.3 Silicon-29 Chemical Shifts                                            | 28   |
| 2.3.1 Results                                                             | 28   |
| 2.3.2 Discussion                                                          | 47   |

|                                                                                                                       | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 2.4 Silicate Equilibria                                                                                               | 55   |
| 2.4.1 Results                                                                                                         | 55   |
| 2.4.2 Discussion                                                                                                      | 66   |
| 2.5 Conclusion                                                                                                        | 67   |
| <b>CHAPTER III. Transverse <math>^{29}\text{Si}</math> Relaxation and the Dynamics of<br/>Silicate Polymerization</b> |      |
| 3.1 Introduction                                                                                                      | 69   |
| 3.1.1 Previous Studies                                                                                                | 69   |
| 3.1.2 Transverse Relaxation and Bandshape Analysis                                                                    | 70   |
| 3.1.3 The Selective Saturation Experiment                                                                             | 76   |
| 3.2 Experimental                                                                                                      | 77   |
| 3.3 Results and Discussion                                                                                            | 78   |
| 3.3.1 Solutions with $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$                                                         | 78   |
| 3.3.2 Solutions with $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} > 1:1$                                                         | 84   |
| 3.3.3 Ionization Equilibria                                                                                           | 91   |
| 3.3.4 Reaction Model                                                                                                  | 94   |
| 3.3.5 Reinterpretation of Selective Inversion-<br>Recovery Data                                                       | 101  |
| 3.4 Conclusion                                                                                                        | 103  |
| <b>CHAPTER IV. Longitudinal <math>^{29}\text{Si}</math> Relaxation in Silicate Solutions</b>                          |      |
| 4.1 Introduction                                                                                                      | 105  |
| 4.1.1 Previous Studies                                                                                                | 105  |
| 4.1.2 Theory of Longitudinal Relaxation                                                                               | 106  |
| 4.1.3 Measurement of $T_1$ Relaxation Rates                                                                           | 109  |

|                                                                             | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 4.2 Experimental                                                            | 110  |
| 4.3 Results and Discussion                                                  | 110  |
| 4.4 Conclusion                                                              | 126  |
| <b>CHAPTER V. Epilogue</b>                                                  |      |
| 5.1 Summary of Findings                                                     | 128  |
| 5.2 Future Work                                                             | 130  |
| 5.2.1 Identification of Silicate Anions                                     | 130  |
| 5.2.2 Silicate-Cation Pairing                                               | 130  |
| 5.2.3 Equilibria and Kinetics in Aqueous Organic-Base<br>Silicate Solutions | 132  |
| 5.2.4 Equilibria and Kinetics in Non-aqueous Silicate<br>Solutions          | 133  |
| 5.2.5 Equilibria and Kinetics in Aqueous Alumino-<br>silicate Solutions     | 133  |
| References                                                                  | 135  |
| Appendix A                                                                  | 144  |
| Appendix B                                                                  | 167  |

## SYMBOLS AND ABBREVIATIONS

### Symbols

|          |                                                            |
|----------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| $a$      | distance of closest intermolecular approach between nuclei |
| $B$      | local magnetic field at the nucleus                        |
| $B_0$    | static field of NMR magnet                                 |
| $B_1$    | applied rf-induced field                                   |
| $C$      | natural abundance of nuclide (%)                           |
| $D$      | mutual translational self-diffusion coefficient            |
| $EN$     | electronegativity                                          |
| $f_x$    | mole fraction of nucleus $x$                               |
| $G$      | transverse ( $x'y'$ -) magnetization component             |
| $h$      | Planck's constant ( $\hbar = h/2\pi$ )                     |
| $i$      | $(1)^{1/2}$                                                |
| $I$      | (i) ionic strength<br>(ii) nuclear spin quantum number     |
| $I$      | $1 \times n$ unit matrix                                   |
| $Im$     | imaginary part of complex number                           |
| $J$      | nuclear spin-spin coupling constant                        |
| $k$      | rate coefficient                                           |
| $k_B$    | Boltzmann's constant                                       |
| $K$      | equilibrium constant                                       |
| $K_{IP}$ | ion-pair formation constant                                |
| $K$      | exchange-rate matrix                                       |

|                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| $M^+$           | alkali-metal cation                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| $M^+ : Si^{IV}$ | concentration ratio between $M^+(OH^-)$ and $Si^{IV}$ in solution                                                                                                                                   |
| $M$             | macroscopic magnetization vector                                                                                                                                                                    |
| $M_0$           | equilibrium magnetization vector in the presence of $B_0$                                                                                                                                           |
| $M_z$           | z-component of macroscopic magnetization vector                                                                                                                                                     |
| $N_x$           | concentration of nucleus x (per unit volume)                                                                                                                                                        |
| $pK_a$          | negative logarithm of acid dissociation constant                                                                                                                                                    |
| $P_x$           | relative population of spin-site x ( $\sum_{x=1}^n P_x = 1$ )                                                                                                                                       |
| $P$             | $n \times 1$ matrix of relative site populations                                                                                                                                                    |
| $^xQ_z^y$       | tetrahedral $SiO_4$ centre with 4-y terminal hydroxy groups of which, on average, x are deprotonated. When applicable, z indicates the number of equivalent centres in a totally symmetric species. |
| $*Q^y$          | activated silicate centre with y coordinated silicate groups                                                                                                                                        |
| $r$             | internuclear distance                                                                                                                                                                               |
| $Re$            | real part of complex number                                                                                                                                                                         |
| $S$             | (i) signal height<br>(ii) nuclear receptivity ( $= C\gamma^3 $ )                                                                                                                                    |
| $S$             | diagonalizing matrix ( <u>i.e.</u> , $\Lambda = S^{-1} \cdot R \cdot S$ )                                                                                                                           |
| $t$             | time                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| $T$             | temperature                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| $T_1$           | nuclear spin-lattice relaxation time (further subscripts refer to the relaxation mechanisms abbreviated below)                                                                                      |
| $T_2$           | nuclear spin-spin relaxation time (further subscripts refer to $T_2$ -contributions abbreviated below)                                                                                              |

|                      |                                                                                                             |
|----------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| $T_2$                | diagonal matrix with elements $T_{2i}^{-1}$                                                                 |
| $T_d$                | delay between successive acquisition sequences ( $>5T_1$ )                                                  |
| $u$                  | $x'$ -component of macroscopic magnetization vector                                                         |
| $v$                  | $y'$ -component of macroscopic magnetization vector                                                         |
| $V(x)$               | intensity of absorption-mode spectrum at frequency $x$                                                      |
| $x$                  | independent frequency variable (Hz)                                                                         |
| $x', y'$             | spacial coordinate directions which rotate about the $z$ -axis                                              |
| $\gamma_x$           | magnetogyric ratio of nucleus $x$                                                                           |
| $\delta$             | chemical shift (ppm) (value is positive for upfrequency shift)                                              |
| $\Delta H^*$         | enthalpy of activation                                                                                      |
| $\Delta S^*$         | entropy of activation                                                                                       |
| $\Delta\delta$       | difference in $\delta$ (usually, with respect to $Q^\circ$ resonance)                                       |
| $\Delta\nu_{1/2}$    | half-height line width (Hz)                                                                                 |
| $\eta$               | nuclear Overhauser enhancement                                                                              |
| $\Lambda$            | eigenvalue matrix                                                                                           |
| $\mu_0$              | permeability of a vacuum                                                                                    |
| $\nu_0$              | applied rf frequency                                                                                        |
| $\nu_x$              | Larmor precession frequency of nucleus $x$ (Hz)                                                             |
| $\sigma_x$           | shielding constant of nucleus $x$ (further superscripts and subscripts refer to abbreviations listed below) |
| $\tau$               | (i) time between rf pulses (relaxation period)<br>(ii) residence time at a spin-site                        |
| $\tau_0$             | general correlation time for molecular motion                                                               |
| $\tau_C$             | correlation time for molecular tumbling                                                                     |
| $\omega_0, \omega_x$ | as for $\nu_0$ and $\nu_x$ but in $\text{rad s}^{-1}$                                                       |
| $\omega$             | diagonal matrix with elements $\omega_i - \Omega_i$                                                         |

$\Omega_x$  chemical shift of nucleus x from the Larmor precession  
frequency in  $\text{rad s}^{-1}$  ( $= \omega_x - \omega_0$ )

### Abbreviations

a anisotropic (superscript of  $\sigma_x$ )  
CBA complete bandshape analysis  
d diamagnetic (superscript of  $\sigma_x$ )  
DANTE delays alternating with nutations for tailored excitation  
DD dipole-dipole relaxation mechanism  
DDD,DDH,DDM dipole-dipole relaxation by  $^2\text{H}$ ,  $^1\text{H}$  and  $\text{M}^+$  nuclei,  
respectively  
e electronic (superscript of  $\sigma_x$ )  
eff effective ( $T_2$  relaxation time)  
exch exchange (contribution to  $T_2$  relaxation time)  
FEP fluorinated ethylene propylene  
FID free induction decay  
FT Fourier transform  
H hydrogen bonding (superscript of  $\sigma_x$ )  
I.D. inside diameter  
inhomo inhomogeneity (contribution to apparent  $T_2$  relaxation time)  
inter intermolecular  
intra intramolecular  
NMR nuclear magnetic resonance (spectroscopy)  
NOE nuclear Overhauser effect  
O.D. outside diameter

|         |                                                            |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| ppm     | parts per million                                          |
| r       | ring current (superscript of $\sigma_x$ )                  |
| rf      | radio frequency                                            |
| r.p.s.  | revolutions per second                                     |
| SA      | shielding anisotropy relaxation mechanism                  |
| SC      | scalar relaxation mechanism                                |
| SINCERE | selective inversion in a chemical exchange rate experiment |
| SIR     | selective inversion-recovery                               |
| SR      | spin rotation relaxation mechanism                         |
| TFE     | tetrafluoroethylene                                        |
| UE      | unpaired electron relaxation mechanism                     |

## CHAPTER I. Introduction

### 1.1. Preface

Silicate compounds make up well over 90% of the earth's crust<sup>1</sup> and, therefore, it should not be surprising that they also are abundant within the hydrosphere (e.g., dissolved silicates constitute 9% of the salinity in average river water<sup>2</sup>). Consequently, knowledge of how silicon exists in natural waters is important geochemically<sup>3,4</sup>, and this is especially true for hydrothermal fluids in which silica content is high and solution conditions vary radically<sup>5</sup>. An understanding of high temperature aqueous silicate chemistry is also important for the operation of many industrial hot water processes. Silica which is dissolved during the steam recovery of bitumen from tar sands, for example, reprecipitates to cause loss in formation permeability plus severe scaling and corrosion of the process machinery<sup>6</sup>. A similar problem exists for geothermal power generating stations<sup>7,8</sup>.

Silicates have been identified as an important component of biological waters as well. A striking demonstration of this role is the annual production of biogenic silica by marine phytoplankton equivalent to  $10^{16}$  g Si yr<sup>-1</sup>, yet the mechanism by which silica is scavenged and protected from ocean water which is decidedly undersaturated is not clear<sup>9</sup>. Although little is known about how silicate ions are metabolized, evidence is accumulating to indicate that trace quantities are essential for the normal development and functioning of all life-forms<sup>10,11</sup>.

Commercially, soluble silicates are a major chemical commodity (47th on the 1986 ACS top 50 listing<sup>12</sup>) with global production estimated to be  $3 \times 10^9$  kg per annum (expressed as solid with molar ratio  $\text{SiO}_2:\text{Na}_2\text{O} = 3.4:1$ )<sup>13</sup>. Applications include detergents, catalysts, gels, adsorbants, ceramics, adhesives and coatings.

## 1.2. Objectives

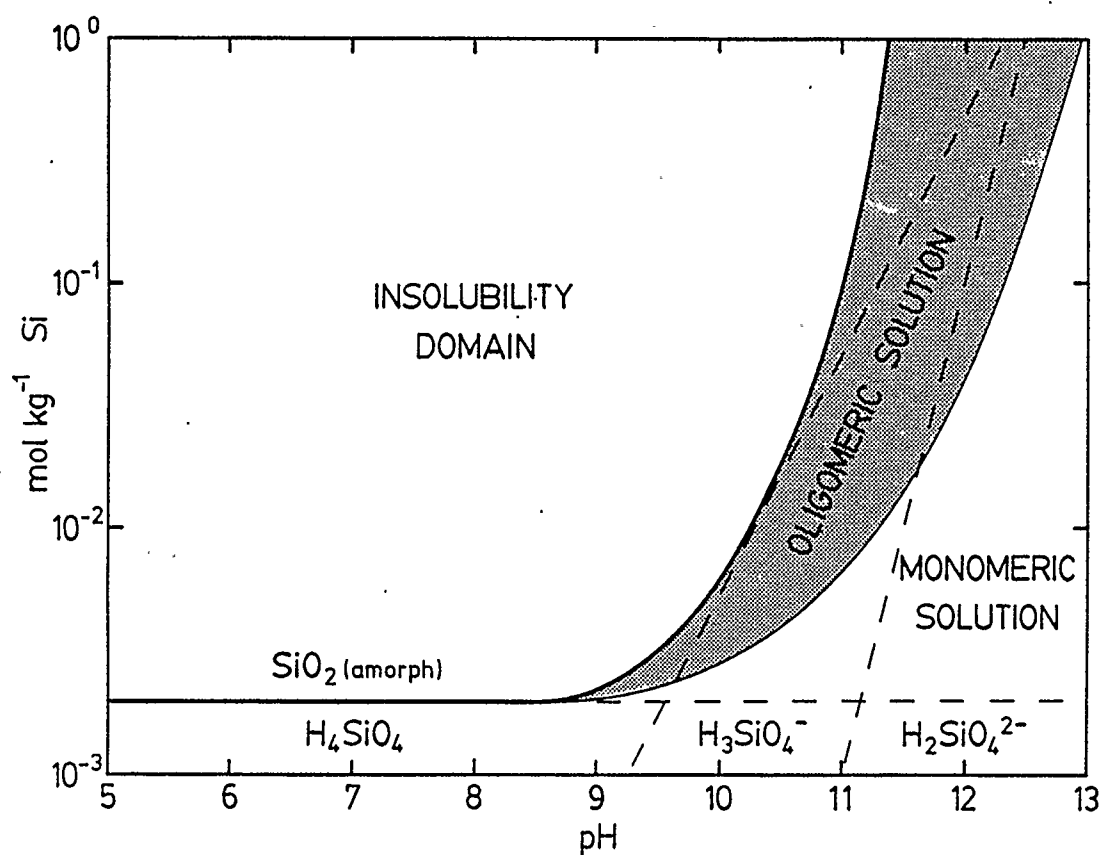
Silicon-29 nuclear magnetic resonance (NMR) spectroscopy has been established as the most effective method of probing the constitution of aqueous silicate solutions (see Sect. 1.3.2 and 1.3.3). The primary objective of this study was to monitor by  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR the equilibrium distribution of silicate oligomers, and the dynamics of interchange between them, in alkali-metal hydroxide solutions over a range of solution compositions and temperatures (0 to +200°C). Also to be evaluated were the mechanisms of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  nuclear magnetic relaxation, and the overall viability of NMR spectroscopy as an investigative tool for hydrothermal chemistry.

## 1.3. Aqueous Silicate Chemistry

### 1.3.1. Conspectus

Equations 1.1 to 1.4 characterize the dissolution and ionization of silica in aqueous solution. The solubility<sup>14</sup> and ionization<sup>15</sup> constants given are for 298 K and ionic strengths  $I = 0.5 \text{ mol L}^{-1}$  and  $0.6 \text{ mol L}^{-1}$ , respectively. The stability diagram shown in Figure 1-1 is based on these and other findings summarized in Sect. 1.3.2. Alpha-quartz is thermodynamically the most stable form of silica at normal temperatures

|                                                                                                  | <u>log K</u> |       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|-------|
| $\text{SiO}_2 \text{ (s, } \alpha\text{-quartz)} + 2\text{H}_2\text{O} = \text{H}_4\text{SiO}_4$ | -3.7         | (1.1) |
| $\text{SiO}_2 \text{ (s, amorphous)} + 2\text{H}_2\text{O} = \text{H}_4\text{SiO}_4$             | -2.7         | (1.2) |
| $\text{H}_4\text{SiO}_4 = \text{H}_3\text{SiO}_4^- + \text{H}^+$                                 | -9.437       | (1.3) |
| $\text{H}_3\text{SiO}_4^- = \text{H}_2\text{SiO}_4^{2-} + \text{H}^+$                            | -12.65       | (1.4) |



**Figure 1-1.** Stability diagram for soluble silicates (after Stumm and Morgan<sup>16</sup>). The heavy line represents the solubility curve for amorphous silica, while the dashed lines correspond to equilibrium equations 1.2 to 1.4.

and pressures, but crystallization rates of this phase are so slow that the upper limit of dissolved silica concentration is represented by the solubility curve for amorphous silica. Under alkaline conditions, ionization of silicic acid increases which results in a sharp rise in solubility and the appearance of polysilicate anions. Very high alkalinity causes further ionization and subsequent depolymerization. Thus, a substantial number of pH- and concentration-dependent equations are required to characterize the system fully. This complexity has precluded evaluation of dissociation constants for most species. Evidence suggests, however, that  $pK_a$ 's increase with molecular size<sup>15</sup> as opposed to the behavior in polyphosphoric acid<sup>17</sup>.

For aqueous silicate solutions in which it is assumed that the sole source of  $OH^-$  is an alkali-metal hydroxide compound  $MOH$ , alkalinity is generally characterized by the  $M^+:Si^{IV}$  concentration ratio.

Several of the oligomeric silicate anions are portrayed in Figure 1-2. Each point or corner in the stick figure representations denotes a

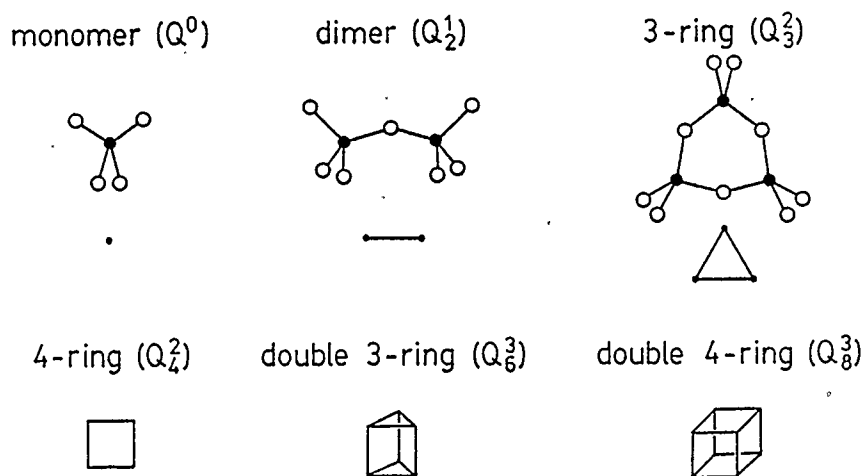


Figure 1-2. Structural representations for 6 symmetric silicate anions found in alkaline solution.

$\text{SiO}_4$  tetrahedron, while lines represent SiOSi bridges. Hydrogen atoms are not shown. Thus, a simple line depicts the dimer  $\text{H}_4\text{Si}_2\text{O}_7^{2-}$ , while the cyclic trimer  $\text{H}_3\text{Si}_3\text{O}_9^{3-}$  or "3-ring" is represented by a triangle. To indicate the degree of connectivity at a Si centre, Engelhardt et al.<sup>18</sup> established the  $Q^y$  symbol, which signifies a  $\text{SiO}_4$  tetrahedron with  $y$  coordinated bridging oxygens. A totally symmetric polysilicate anion with  $z$  equivalent tetrahedra can be represented as  $Q^y_z$ .

### 1.3.2 Early Studies

Studies prior to 1940 using, for example, viscosity<sup>19</sup>, potentiometry<sup>20</sup>, freezing point<sup>21</sup> and diffusion<sup>22</sup> techniques, succeeded in demonstrating that polymerization decreases with dilution or with alkalinity ( $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} > 1:1$ ), and that no precipitate or colloidal material is present in even highly concentrated solutions. Later, the light scattering work of Nauman and Debye<sup>23</sup> indicated that the average degree of connectivity increased from 1.0 to 2.5 as  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  was decreased from 4.2:1 to 1.0:1. In 1959, Lagerström<sup>14</sup> and Ingri<sup>24</sup> independently reported potentiometric titrations of solutions with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} \sim 1:1$  which were interpreted as signifying the presence of  $\text{H}_4\text{SiO}_4$ ,  $\text{H}_3\text{SiO}_4^-$ ,  $\text{H}_2\text{SiO}_4^{2-}$ , and the tetramer  $\text{H}_6\text{Si}_4\text{O}_{12}^{2-}$ . Colloidal silica was observed at  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} < 0.8:1$ .

Aveston<sup>25</sup> interpreted ultracentrifugation results obtained at slightly higher concentrations as depicting an extended series of polysilicates. Busey and Mesmer<sup>26</sup> conducted precise potentiometric titrations to follow the ionization and polymerization of silicic acid up to 300°C in solutions containing 0.005 to 0.05 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si. Low temperatures, high concentrations, and  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratios of 0.7:1 to 1:1 all favoured formation

of polysilicates, although individual species could not be resolved. Added NaCl had a negligible influence which was interpreted as evidence that silicate- $\text{Na}^+$  pairing was insignificant.

In the first Raman study of aqueous silicates, Fortnum and Edwards<sup>27</sup> concluded that Si in the orthosilicate anion has 4-fold coordination, rather than 6, since the spectrum was similar to that of  $\text{H}_2\text{PO}_4^-$  rather than of  $\text{PF}_6^-$  or  $\text{H}_6\text{TeO}_6$ . Freund<sup>28</sup>, in a laser-Raman investigation of solutions with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  varying from 0.7:1 to 6:1, identified  $\text{H}_3\text{SiO}_4^-$ ,  $\text{H}_2\text{SiO}_4^{2-}$  and, at  $\text{pH} > 15$ ,  $\text{HSiO}_4^{3-}$ . He noted that the singly charged orthosilicate anion,  $\text{H}_3\text{SiO}_4^-$ , only exists when  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} \sim 1:1$  and even under those conditions it is only a minor component, the solution being dominated by a large number of polymeric species which are indistinguishable by Raman spectroscopy. Equilibrium conditions are attained very quickly and are independent of solution history. Dutta and Shieh<sup>29</sup> found that the alkali metal cation  $\text{M}^+$  had no apparent effect on the extent of polymerization. However, they noted that addition of MCl salts stimulated further condensation and, since smaller cations exerted the greatest influence, they speculated that attraction of water molecules by the cation provided the driving force. Like Raman, infrared spectroscopy is able only to distinguish between monomer (absorption at  $950\text{ cm}^{-1}$ ) and a generic polymer ( $1120\text{ cm}^{-1}$ )<sup>30,31</sup>.

Several comparatively recent studies are based on the assumption that when a low temperature solution is instantly diluted (to  $< 1\%$ ) and acidified to pH 2, the equilibrium distribution of polysilicate anions is temporarily "frozen-in"<sup>32</sup>. If the diluent contains molybdic acid, monomer will react quickly to form the yellow silicomolybdic acid.

Since polysilicates must first depolymerize, the rate of colour development can be related to the average molecular weight<sup>33,34</sup>. Alternatively, the structure of each silicate anion can be identified if, during the rapid acidification process, the labile silanol groups are capped with trimethylsilyl ligands to produce stable esters which can be distinguished by conventional chromatographic methods and elemental analysis. This procedure was first described by Lentz<sup>35</sup> who, for a 1 mol L<sup>-1</sup> Si solution with Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 1:1, identified monomer, dimer and linear trimer in decreasing order of abundance, a significant quantity of cyclic tetramer, and about 45% colloidal silica. Upon diluting a similar solution from 1.0 to 0.001 mol L<sup>-1</sup> Si, Dent Glasser and co-workers<sup>36</sup> observed an increase from 30 to 100% in monomer content. They later identified 3-, 4- and 6-ring species plus a double 4-ring with one open edge (Si<sub>8</sub>O<sub>21</sub><sup>9-</sup>), and concluded that: (i) the dominant building unit of polymeric species is the 4-ring; (ii) all SiO<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra in a silicate anion have, as nearly as possible, the same degree of connectivity; (iii) lability of Q groups decreases as connectivity increases; and (iv) solutions attain equilibrium rapidly regardless of the source of silicate.<sup>37</sup> Ray and Plaisted<sup>38</sup> conducted a comprehensive trimethylsilylation study from 8 to 90°C of alkali-metal and tetraalkylammonium silicate solutions in which they further identified linear tetramer, a 5-ring, and double 4-ring (predominant in tetramethylammonium solutions) and double 6-ring species. They concluded that polymerization was enhanced by increased concentration, low temperature and pH and, possibly, by heavy M<sup>+</sup> cations.

Subsequently, NMR studies revealed that the preliminary acidification procedure employed in the molybdic acid and trimethylsilylation investigations causes significant structural rearrangement (see Sect. 1.3.3). However, these techniques remain useful for qualitative study, especially at  $M^+ : Si^{IV} < 1:1$ .

### 1.3.3. $^{29}Si$ NMR Studies

Silicon-29 NMR field shifts were reported for a sodium silicate solution and various other Si-containing materials in 1956<sup>39</sup>, but the first detailed NMR investigation of aqueous silicates had to await the development and availability of modern, high-resolution spectrometers.

Of the three naturally occurring, stable isotopes of silicon, only  $^{29}Si$  has a magnetic moment ( $I = 1/2$ ). The magnetogyric ratio  $\gamma = -5.319 \times 10^7 \text{ rad T}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$  indicates that  $^{29}Si$  resonates at about 1/5 the frequency of  $^1H$  and, since the natural isotopic abundance ( $C$ ) is 4.7% (insufficient to observe spin-spin coupling), the theoretical receptivity ( $S = |C\gamma^3|$ ) is 2.1 times that of  $^{13}C$ . However, several factors combine to make  $^{29}Si$  NMR experiments rather time-consuming. For instance, a larger atomic volume and comparatively different chemistry lead to lower concentrations for Si than are typical for carbon. Longitudinal relaxation times tend to be large (see Ch. IV) necessitating long recycling periods between observe pulses. Because of the negative magnetogyric ratio, decoupling of common nuclei which have a positive  $\gamma$  will result in a negative nuclear Overhauser enhancement (NOE).

In 1973, Marsmann<sup>40</sup> assigned the major  $^{29}Si$  line positions for a commercial waterglass solution to end ( $Q^1$ ), middle ( $Q^2$ ) and branching ( $Q^3$ ) groups by analogy with spectra of polyalkylsilicates. Simultaneously

with Gould et al.<sup>41</sup>, he identified lines corresponding to the monomer and dimer, and speculated on assignments for the linear trimer and the cyclic tri- and tetramers<sup>42</sup>. A broad band in the extreme upfield region was assigned to tetrafunctional  $Q^4$  units arising from colloid, the NMR tube and glass coil supports. Because no sharp peaks occur in this region, dissolved species presumably do not contain  $Q^4$  centres.

In 1975, Engelhardt and co-workers proposed a variety of new NMR assignments including several ring and cage structures<sup>16,43</sup>. They noted that peaks shift downfield with varying degrees as the  $Na^+:Si^{IV}$  ratio is increased and attributed this to changes in the equilibrium distribution between ionization states. Longitudinal ( $T_1$ )  $^{29}Si$  relaxation times were determined to be shorter than for any other Si-containing compound and a possible explanation was proposed (see Ch. IV)<sup>44</sup>. In 1984, Engelhardt and Hoebbel<sup>45</sup> suggested that temperature dependent  $^{29}Si$  NMR line broadening (i.e., transverse ( $T_2$ ) relaxation) is due to dynamic exchange of  $SiO_4^{4-}$  groups.

R.K. Harris and co-workers, having already characterized a variety of other silicon compounds by  $^{29}Si$  NMR<sup>46</sup>, studied the trimethylsilylation derivatives of various silicate minerals<sup>47</sup> and then, in 1977, reported a detailed investigation of several sodium and potassium silicate solutions<sup>48</sup>. They concluded that unidentified paramagnetic contaminants exerted the principal contribution to both longitudinal and transverse  $^{29}Si$  relaxation. Between 1980 and 1983, Harris and Knight<sup>49-53</sup> reported the structure of 18 polysilicate anions (see Table II-I) which they identified using a combination of techniques not previously applied to  $^{29}Si$  NMR: (i) a very high field spectrometer

( $B_0 = 11.75$  T); (ii) samples isotopically enriched in  $^{29}\text{Si}$  to improve sensitivity and induce  $^{29}\text{Si}$ - $^{29}\text{Si}$  coupling; (iii)  $^{29}\text{Si}$  homonuclear decoupling; and (iv) spectral analysis supported by computer simulations. In clear contrast to the findings of the trimethylsilylation studies<sup>37,38</sup>, half of these structures contain the 3-ring unit which previously was thought to be unstable because of excessive strain<sup>54</sup>. An attempt using 2-D J-resolved and shift-correlation (COSY) spectroscopy to identify further silicate anions was hindered by the complexity of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  spectra of low alkalinity solutions<sup>55</sup>. Recently, Knight *et al.*<sup>56</sup> verified the previously tentative assignments for the double 3- and 4-ring cages by substituting a germanium atom for Si in each of these symmetric structures, and examining the resultant linesplitting patterns. In accordance with Engelhardt and Hoebbel<sup>45</sup>, Harris' group originally cited chemical exchange as a principal cause of temperature-dependent linebroadening<sup>57</sup>. They later calculated very slow exchange rates from the results of a selective saturation experiment using a solution with  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 3.8:1$  and, instead, attributed broadening to unknown paramagnetic contaminants<sup>58</sup>. In a second report on longitudinal relaxation<sup>59</sup>, paramagnetic compounds were reasserted as the primary control of both longitudinal and transverse relaxation rates.

Most recently, Griffiths, Cundy and Plaisted<sup>60</sup> employed the Carr-Purcell-Meiboom-Gill technique<sup>61</sup> to quantify the contribution of exchange broadening to observed linewidths, and concurred with Harris that it is quite small.

Other relevant  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR studies include a report by Cary *et al.*<sup>62</sup> that a neutral  $0.0016 \text{ mol L}^{-1}$  solution of dissolved silica contained

only monomer and ca. 6% dimer. In a combined potentiometric and  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR investigation, Sjöberg et al.<sup>15</sup> calculated the charge on several polysilicate anions and verified the expected nuclearities. The formation of zeolites has also been studied by  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -NMR, and results reported on precipitation mechanisms<sup>63</sup>, synthetic controls<sup>64</sup>, and structural precursors in solution (i.e.: a double 5-ring)<sup>65</sup>.

#### 1.3.4. The Silicate Si-O Bond

Two aspects of silicate bonding stand out conspicuously. First, the Si-O bond length varies widely (ca. 0.155-0.180 nm) yet, generally, is shorter than would be expected for a single bond<sup>66</sup>. Second, the SiOSi bond angle in silicate minerals ranges from 120 to 180° (average near 145°)<sup>67</sup> while simple covalent bond theory would predict a value closer to 109°. Since Pauling first invoked (d-p)  $\pi$ -bonding effects to satisfy his electronegativity principle for silicon<sup>68</sup>, there has been much debate concerning the extent to which participation of silicon 3d-orbitals is responsible for these observations<sup>66,69-71</sup>. A recent  $^{17}\text{O}$  NMR study of bonding in silicates by Janes and Oldfield<sup>72</sup>, plus a previous report on correlations between  $^{29}\text{Si}$  shielding and ligand group electronegativity<sup>73</sup>, provide the latest experimental support for the (d-p)  $\pi$ -bonding hypothesis (or, alternatively, ( $\sigma^*$ -p) hyperconjugation<sup>74</sup>).

O'Keeffe and Hyde<sup>75</sup> suggested that  $\langle\text{SiOSi}\rangle$  is controlled by repulsion between Si atoms as evidenced by the remarkable uniformity in Si...Si nonbonded distance for silicate minerals (ca. 0.306 nm). They also noted that as  $\langle\text{SiOSi}\rangle$  decreases from 145°, the Si-O bridging bond length increases. DeJong and Brown<sup>76</sup> conducted semi-empirical molecular

orbital calculations for the  $\text{H}_6\text{Si}_2\text{O}_7$  species and concluded that, rather than Si...Si interactions, O...O repulsions between hydroxy groups on adjacent silicons determine the structural geometry. (They found that inclusion of Si 3d-orbitals in their basis set had little effect, while Lasaga<sup>77</sup> noted only small improvements in optimized CNDO calculations.) Although a reduction in  $\angle\text{SiOSi}$  from 180 to 120° resulted in a slight redistribution of electron density towards the silicons, there was a significant shift in electron density from nonbonding to bonding and antibonding molecular orbitals centred over the bridging oxygen. The proportionately greater increase in antibonding character caused destabilization of the Si-O bridging bond. In a series of molecular orbital calculations designed to compare the stability of different size silicate rings, Chakoumakos, Hill and Gibbs<sup>67</sup> determined that the 3-ring is very strained and possesses a small  $\text{SiOSi}$  bond angle (130.5°), whereas both stability and  $\angle\text{SiOSi}$  rise sharply for the 4-ring. Smaller increases in stability continue for the 5- and 6-membered rings.

## CHAPTER II. Silicon-29 NMR Spectra and Aqueous Silicate Equilibria.

### 2.1. Introduction

#### 2.1.1. Previous Studies

Potentiometric studies revealed early on that a high degree of polymerization in aqueous silicate solutions is favoured by low temperature, high Si concentration and low alkalinity<sup>26</sup>; Raman investigations tentatively indicated that the equilibrium distribution is independent of both solution history<sup>28</sup> and the alkali-metal cation ( $M^+$ ) used<sup>29</sup>. Although useful evidence was obtained from trimethylsilylation studies<sup>33-38</sup>, the reliable identification of individual silicate anions had to await development of high resolution  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectroscopy. With this technique, Harris and Knight<sup>49-53</sup> have identified 12 structures "positively", and made tentative assignments for another 6 (listed in Table II-I). The corresponding  $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances occur over a wide spectral range (ca. 30 ppm) and, as the  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio is raised, they undergo an overall shift to higher frequencies, which has been attributed to ionization of the silicate oligomers<sup>15,43,52</sup>. Although resonance frequencies have also been reported to vary with sample dilution<sup>52</sup>, there has not been a systematic investigation into how solution conditions affect  $^{29}\text{Si}$  shielding. Such information could prove useful in the identification of new silicate anions.

Structural features which have been employed to interpret  $^{29}\text{Si}$  shifts in spectra of silicate and aluminosilicate minerals include Si-O bond length, SiOSi bridging bond angle, bond strength, Si...Si nonbonded distance and  $\sigma$ -orbital hybridization<sup>78</sup>. Janes and Oldfield<sup>73</sup> recently

Table II-I. Silicate Anions and Corresponding  $^{29}\text{Si}$  assignments.<sup>a</sup>

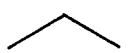
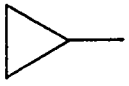
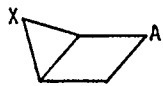
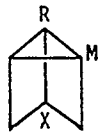
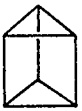
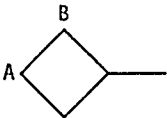
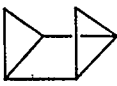
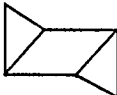
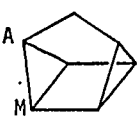
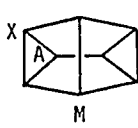
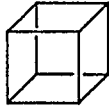
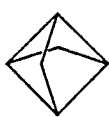
| Species                              | Structure                                                                           | Si-Centre                                                                                  | Line <sup>b,c</sup>                     |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| I monomer ( $\text{Q}^0$ )           |    | $\text{Q}^0$                                                                               | 1(s)                                    |
| II dimer ( $\text{Q}^1_2$ )          |    | $\text{Q}^1$                                                                               | 6(s)                                    |
| III linear trimer                    |    | $\text{Q}^1$<br>$\text{Q}^2$                                                               | 4(d) <sup>d</sup><br>22(t) <sup>d</sup> |
| IV monosubstituted cyclic trimer     |    | $\text{Q}^1$<br>$\text{Q}^2$<br>$\text{Q}^3$                                               | 3(d)<br>8(d)<br>29(q)                   |
| V cyclic trimer ( $\text{Q}^2_3$ )   |    | $\text{Q}^2$                                                                               | 9(s)                                    |
| VI bridged cyclic tetramer           |    | $\text{Q}^2$<br>$\text{Q}^3$                                                               | 12(t)<br>33(q)                          |
| VII linear tetramer <sup>e</sup>     |  | $\text{Q}^1$<br>$\text{Q}^2$                                                               | 5(d) <sup>d</sup><br>18(d) <sup>d</sup> |
| VIII bicyclic pentamer               |  | $\text{Q}^2(\text{X})$<br>$\text{Q}^2(\text{A})$<br>$\text{Q}^3$                           | 7(t)<br>19(d)<br>23(q)                  |
| IX tricyclic hexamer 1               |  | $\text{Q}^2$<br>$\text{Q}^3(\text{R})$<br>$\text{Q}^3(\text{M})$<br>$\text{Q}^3(\text{X})$ | 15(t)<br>20(q)<br>25(t)<br>35(q)        |
| X cyclic tetramer ( $\text{Q}^2_4$ ) |  | $\text{Q}^2$                                                                               | 16(s)                                   |

Table II-1. (Continued)

| Species |                                              | Structure                                                                           | Si-Centre                              | Line <sup>b,c</sup>             |
|---------|----------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| XI      | prismatic hexamer ( $Q^3_6$ )                |    | $Q^3$                                  | 24(s)                           |
| XII     | monosubstituted cyclic tetramer <sup>e</sup> |    | $Q^1$<br>$Q^2(B)$<br>$Q^2(A)$<br>$Q^3$ | 2(d)<br>14(t)<br>17(t)<br>34(q) |
| XIII    | tricyclic hexamer B <sup>e</sup>             |    | $Q^2$<br>$Q^3$                         | 10<br>21                        |
| XIV     | tricyclic hexamer C <sup>e</sup>             |    | $Q^2$<br>$Q^3$                         | 11<br>27                        |
| XV      | pentacyclic heptamer <sup>e</sup>            |   | $Q^2$<br>$Q^3(A)$<br>$Q^3(M)$          | -<br>28<br>30                   |
| XVI     | hexacyclic octamer <sup>e</sup>              |  | $Q^3(X)$<br>$Q^3(A)$<br>$Q^3(M)$       | 26<br>31<br>37                  |
| XVII    | cubic octamer ( $Q^3_8$ )                    |  | $Q^3$                                  | 38(s)                           |
| XVIII   | doubly bridged cyclic tetramer               |  | $Q^2$<br>$Q^3$                         | 13(t)<br>32(d)                  |

<sup>a</sup> From ref. 55 and 56. <sup>b</sup> Numbering corresponds to Figure 2-4. <sup>c</sup>  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enrichment leads to singlets (s), doublets (d), triplets (t) and quartets (q). <sup>d</sup> Signals are comparatively broad and only observed below 20°C. <sup>e</sup> Tentative.

claimed that, if all ligands possess the lone pair, p-hybridized orbitals necessary for (d-p) $\pi$ -bonding<sup>68</sup>, the best prediction of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  shifts is achieved by correlation with the group electronegativity sum ( $\Sigma\text{EN}$ ) for the four ligands bonded to silicon (Eqn. 2.1). In addition, they correlated -OSi group electronegativities calculated using Eqn. 2.1 with the SiOSi bond angles for three silica polymorphs (Eqn. 2.2). Since these relationships are based on relatively crude electronegativity data<sup>79</sup>, the 5-figure precision implied is rather misleading. Equation 2.2 in particular should be used with caution since the concept of electronegativity<sup>68</sup> is not sufficiently quantitative for the small EN differences between -OSi groups to be meaningful. Furthermore, they made no allowance for the variation among reported chemical shift and  $\langle\text{SiOSi}\rangle^{80}$  data for the minerals which were used in this correlation.

$$\delta_{\text{Si}} = -24.336 \Sigma\text{EN} + 279.27 \quad (2.1)$$

$$\text{EN}(\text{OSi}) = (\langle\text{SiOSi}\rangle/136.79) + 2.9235 \quad (2.2)$$

### 2.1.2. Theory of $^{29}\text{Si}$ Chemical Shifts

The local magnetic field (B) experienced at a nucleus will not correspond to the external field  $B_0$  because the nucleus is screened or shielded by the electrons around it. The proportionality between B and  $B_0$  is demonstrated in Eqn. 2.3, where  $\sigma$  is a dimensionless tensor which

$$B = B_0 (1 - \sigma) \quad (2.3)$$

represents the extent of shielding. Thus, the chemical shift ( $\delta$ ) of a nucleus is defined as the difference in shielding with respect to a given reference nucleus (Eqn. 2.4).

$$\delta = [(\nu - \nu_{\text{ref}}) / \nu_{\text{ref}}] \cdot 10^6 \text{ ppm} \quad (2.4)$$

Nuclear screening is generally expressed as the sum of local ( $\sigma_{\text{local}}$ ), intramolecular ( $\sigma_{\text{intra}}$ ) and intermolecular ( $\sigma_{\text{inter}}$ ) contributions<sup>81</sup>.

$$\sigma = \sigma_{\text{local}} + \sigma_{\text{intra}} + \sigma_{\text{inter}} \quad (2.5)$$

Using Ramsey's terminology<sup>82</sup>, the local contribution is separated into diamagnetic ( $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{d}}$ ) and paramagnetic ( $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{p}}$ ) terms (Eqn. 2.6).

$$\sigma_{\text{local}} = \sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{d}} + \sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{p}} \quad (2.6)$$

The diamagnetic effect induces electrons to rotate about the nucleus in opposition to  $B_0$  such that a higher applied field (or lower frequency) is necessary to cause resonance. The magnitude of the  $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{d}}$  term depends on the density and spherical distribution of the "core" electrons and, therefore, its contribution to shielding of heavy nuclei such as  $^{29}\text{Si}$  is large and nearly constant compared with other screening influences<sup>83</sup>. Consequently,  $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{d}}$  is usually considered to be unimportant in the analysis of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  shift differences, although this assumption has been challenged<sup>84</sup>. To account for the loss in nuclear shielding caused by addition of electron density to heavy nuclei, Ramsey<sup>82</sup> derived a complex expression describing how "valence" electrons hinder the free rotation of core electrons and reduce the overall symmetry of the electron shell. He termed the influence "paramagnetism" because it serves to reinforce the external field. The corresponding  $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{p}}$  term is usually cited as the principal cause of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  shift differences<sup>73,85</sup>.

The intra- and intermolecular terms in Eqn. 2.5 refer to shielding processes arising from electron circulation which is not localized at the nucleus of interest. Intramolecular screening (Eqn. 2.7) typically includes magnetic anisotropy ( $\sigma_{\text{intra}}^a$ ) and ring current ( $\sigma_{\text{intra}}^r$ ) contributions, although the latter process is not relevant to aqueous silicate solutions. A  $\sigma_{\text{intra}}^e$  term accounts for electron field distortion arising from intramolecular polar group interactions.

$$\sigma_{\text{intra}} = \sigma_{\text{intra}}^a + \sigma_{\text{intra}}^r + \sigma_{\text{intra}}^e \quad (2.7)$$

The third class of nuclear shielding contributions in Eqn. 2.5 arises from intermolecular solution interactions. Solute...solvent and solute...solute intermolecular dispersion (or London) forces give rise to a rather complex van der Waals screening influence,  $\sigma_{\text{inter}}^{\text{vdW}}$ <sup>86</sup>. Additionally, polar molecules may structure the surrounding medium into a "reaction field"<sup>87</sup> which, depending on the dielectric strength of the solvent, will further modify the electron distribution of the solute molecule ( $\sigma_{\text{inter}}^e$ )<sup>88</sup>. In aqueous silicate solutions, however, neither these processes nor the magnetic anisotropy contribution ( $\sigma_{\text{inter}}^a$ ), which is primarily applicable to aromatic solvents, will affect nuclear shielding as much as silicate- $M^+$  ionic association ( $\sigma_{\text{inter}}^M$ ) and silicate... $H_2O$  hydrogen bonding ( $\sigma_{\text{inter}}^H$ ).

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_{\text{inter}} &= \sigma_{\text{inter}}^{\text{vdW}} + \sigma_{\text{inter}}^e + \sigma_{\text{inter}}^a + \sigma_{\text{inter}}^M + \sigma_{\text{inter}}^H \\ &\sim \sigma_{\text{inter}}^M + \sigma_{\text{inter}}^H \end{aligned} \quad (2.8)$$

## 2.2. Experimental

### 2.2.1. Sample Preparation

Prior to use, all clean labware was soaked 12 h in a hot solution of ca.  $2 \text{ mmol kg}^{-1}$   $\text{Na}_2\text{H}_2\text{EDTA}$  and rinsed thoroughly with doubly deionized water.

Amorphous silica was prepared by dropwise addition of redistilled silicon tetrachloride (Fisher, technical) in doubly deionized water. The resulting gel was oven dried at  $110^\circ\text{C}$ , crushed, and then washed repeatedly with water (to neutrality of washings). In addition, two samples of 95.1%  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enriched silica (A, 228 mg; and B, 210 mg) were purchased from U.S. Services Inc.. Spectrochemical analysis supplied with the second batch showed Na, Mg and Ti to be present in trace amounts ( $<0.01\%$ ), while another 52 elements were undetectable.

Alkali-metal hydroxide solutions were prepared inside screw-cap, polyethylene bottles by dissolving solid NaOH, KOH (both Fisher ACS Certified) or RbOH (ICN Pharmaceuticals) in freshly boiled, deionized- $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and/or  $\text{D}_2\text{O}$  (Bio-Rad, 99.75%). Concentrations were determined by titration with potassium hydrogen phthalate. To ensure a strong "internal" lock signal, all solutions were isotopically enriched at least 75% in  $^2\text{H}$  (except for sample 1; see Table II-II).

Silicate solutions were prepared directly inside sealed, Teflon FEP<sup>®</sup> NMR tube liners (see Sect. 2.2.3) by dissolving a known quantity of silica, which had been dried 12 hr at  $250^\circ\text{C}$ , in a weighed portion of hydroxide solution at  $100^\circ\text{C}$  for 1 hr. The composition of each sample is given in Table II-II. Nonenriched silica dissolved completely in all

**Table II-II.** Aqueous Silicate Solutions and NMR Experiments Conducted.

| Sample          | [Si]<br>mol kg <sup>-1</sup> | M <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> | M  | <sup>29</sup> Si-<br>enriched <sup>a</sup> | <sup>2</sup> H<br>% atom | EXPERIMENT <sup>b</sup> |     |                |     |
|-----------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-----|----------------|-----|
|                 |                              |                                  |    |                                            |                          | CBA                     | SIR | T <sub>1</sub> | NOE |
| 1 <sup>c</sup>  | 0.97                         | 0.65                             | Na |                                            | 36                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 2               | 1.85                         | 1.0                              | Na |                                            | 75                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 3               | 1.75                         | 1.0                              | Na | A <sub>0</sub>                             | 76                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 4               | 1.40                         | 1.0                              | Na | A <sub>1</sub>                             | 76                       | •                       |     | •              |     |
| 5               | 0.93                         | 1.0                              | Na | A <sub>2</sub>                             | 76                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 6               | 0.70                         | 1.0                              | Na | A <sub>3</sub>                             | 75                       | •                       |     |                |     |
| 7               | 0.35                         | 1.0                              | Na | A <sub>4</sub>                             | 75                       | •                       |     |                |     |
| 8               | 0.18                         | 1.0                              | Na | A <sub>5</sub>                             | 75                       | •                       |     |                |     |
| 9               | 0.04                         | 1.0                              | Na | A <sub>6</sub>                             | 75                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 10              | 0.01                         | 1.0                              | Na | A <sub>7</sub>                             | 75                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 11              | 1.12                         | 1.3                              | Na | A <sub>8</sub>                             | 75                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 12              | 0.84                         | 1.7                              | Na | A <sub>9</sub>                             | 75                       | •                       |     |                |     |
| 13              | 0.56                         | 2.5                              | Na | A <sub>10</sub>                            | 75                       | •                       |     |                |     |
| 14              | 0.28                         | 5.0                              | Na | A <sub>11</sub>                            | 75                       | •                       |     |                |     |
| 15              | 0.21                         | 1.0                              | Na | A <sub>12</sub>                            | 75                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 16              | 0.23                         | 2.3                              | Na | A <sub>13</sub>                            | 75                       | •                       |     |                |     |
| 17              | 0.24                         | 3.5                              | Na | A <sub>14</sub>                            | 75                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 18              | 1.8                          | 1.5                              | Na |                                            | 100                      |                         |     |                |     |
| 19              | 1.8                          | 1.5                              | K  |                                            | 99                       |                         | •   |                |     |
| 20              | 1.8                          | 1.5                              | Rb |                                            | 94                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 21 <sup>c</sup> | 2.3 <sup>d</sup>             | 3.1                              | Rb |                                            | 83                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 22 <sup>c</sup> | 1.3 <sup>d</sup>             | 5.8                              | Rb |                                            | 83                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 23 <sup>c</sup> | 2.0 <sup>d</sup>             | 1.2                              | K  |                                            | 92                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 24              | 2.80                         | 4.5                              | K  |                                            | 82                       |                         | •   |                |     |

Table II-II. (Continued)

| Sample | [Si]<br>mol kg <sup>-1</sup> | M <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> | M   | <sup>29</sup> Si-<br>enriched <sup>a</sup> | <sup>2</sup> H<br>% atom | EXPERIMENT <sup>b</sup> |     |                |     |
|--------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|-----|--------------------------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-----|----------------|-----|
|        |                              |                                  |     |                                            |                          | CBA                     | SIR | T <sub>1</sub> | NOE |
| 25     | 2.80                         | 1.0                              | K   |                                            | 96                       |                         | •   |                |     |
| 26     | 2.79                         | 3.8                              | K   |                                            | 85                       | •                       |     |                |     |
| 27     | 5.00                         | 1.0                              | K   |                                            | 93                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 28     | 9.25                         | 1.0                              | K   |                                            | 87                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 29     | 4.16                         | 0.95                             | Na  |                                            | 100                      |                         |     |                |     |
| 30     | 4.16                         | 0.90                             | Na  |                                            | 100                      |                         |     |                |     |
| 31     | 1.49                         | 10.3                             | K   |                                            | 87                       |                         | •   | •              |     |
| 32     | 0.77                         | 20.0                             | K   |                                            | 87                       |                         |     |                |     |
| 33     | 2.17                         | 1.0                              | Na  | B <sub>0</sub>                             | 75                       | •                       |     | •              | •   |
| 34     | 2.17                         | 4.0                              | Na  |                                            | 99                       |                         |     | • <sup>e</sup> | •   |
| 35     | 1.55                         | 1.0                              | Na  | B <sub>1</sub>                             | 75                       | •                       |     | •              | •   |
| 36     | 1.20                         | 1.0                              | Na  | B <sub>2</sub>                             | 75                       | •                       |     | •              |     |
| 37     | 0.80                         | 1.0                              | Na  | B <sub>3</sub>                             | 75                       | •                       |     | •              | •   |
| 38     | 2.18                         | 1.0                              | Na  |                                            | 75                       |                         |     | •              | •   |
| 39     | 2.17                         | 4.0                              | K   |                                            | 75                       |                         |     | •              | •   |
| 40     | 2.17                         | 4.0                              | Na  |                                            | 74                       |                         |     | •              |     |
| 41     | 2.18                         | 4.0                              | Rb. |                                            | 74                       |                         |     | •              | •   |
| 42     | 0.30                         | 1.0                              | Na  | B <sub>4</sub>                             | 75                       | •                       |     | •              | •   |

<sup>a</sup> Symbols indicate whether the sample was prepared from enriched silica batch A or B, plus the order of dilution. <sup>b</sup> Complete bandshape analysis (CBA) and selective-inversion recovery (SIR) experiments are discussed in Ch. III. T<sub>1</sub> and nuclear Overhauser effect (NOE) measurements are discussed in Ch. IV. <sup>c</sup> Spectra acquired at low temperatures only. <sup>d</sup> Nominal concentration because of incomplete dissolution. <sup>e</sup> Also run on Nicolet 300.

solutions except those with a  $M^+:Si^{IV}$  ratio significantly less than unity (i.e., sample 1 with  $Na^+:Si^{IV} = 0.65:1$  and sample 29 with  $Na^+:Si^{IV} = 0.90:1$ ). Silica that was enriched in  $^{29}Si$ , however, neither dissolved completely nor as quickly. A small quantity (ca. 3 mg) of grey fines and a few white particles were centrifuged from sample 3 following its preparation from the first batch (A) of enriched silica. No further precipitation was observed in this solution nor in others derived from it. A more significant quantity of fine white powder, representing 8%wt of the second batch (B) of enriched silica, was centrifuged from sample 33 after it had been freshly prepared (concentration recalculated accordingly); further white suspension appeared in all subsequent dilutions (i.e., samples 35 to 37 and 42). Harris and co-workers<sup>49</sup> reported similar difficulties in preparing their solutions from enriched silica. Since extreme purity is claimed by the manufacturer, the undissolved material must be a crystalline phase of silica.

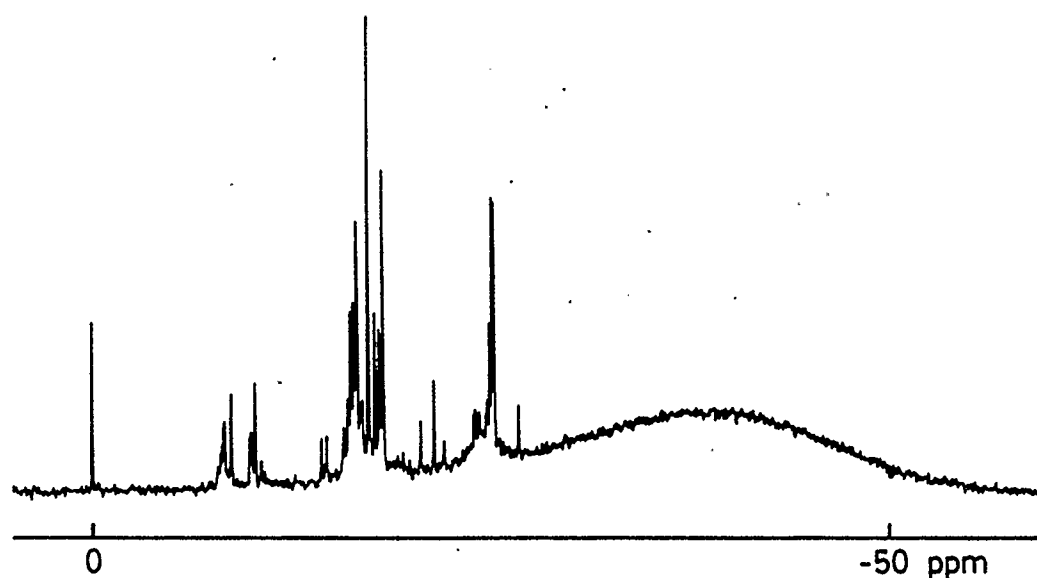
All solutions were pressurized to 1 MPa with nitrogen gas (see Sect. 2.2.3). Samples 34 to 42 were also purged with finely bubbled  $N_2$  to minimize dissolved oxygen.

### 2.2.2. NMR Spectroscopy and Spectral Integration

Silicon-29 NMR spectra were obtained at 39.75 MHz on a Varian XL200 spectrometer using 10- and 16 mm-bore probeheads. Additional spectra of sample 34 were acquired at 59.61 MHz using a Nicolet 300 spectrometer with a 12 mm probehead. The  $^{29}Si$  90° pulse-width, nominally 44 and 49  $\mu s$  for the 10 and 16 mm Varian probes and 40  $\mu s$  for the Nicolet, was determined at the beginning of each operating session using hexamethyl-

disiloxane. Spectra were acquired at temperatures between ca. 0 and 150°C for all silicate solutions except samples 1 and 21 to 23 for which only low temperatures were employed.

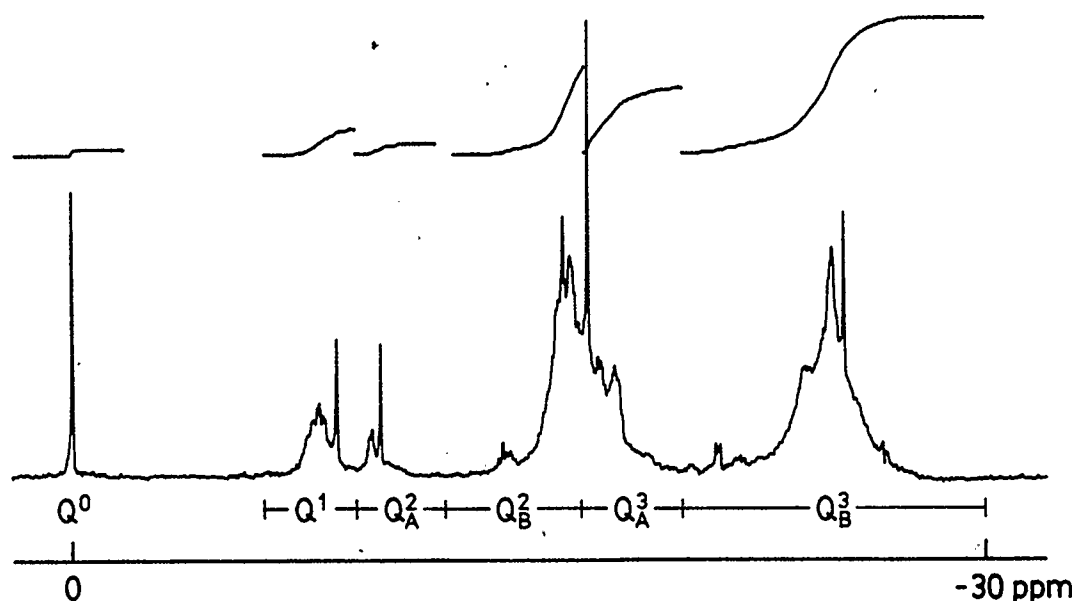
Glass NMR tubes and coil supports gave rise to a broad  $^{29}\text{Si}$  background signal which made spectral integration extremely difficult (see Figure 2-1). In the 16mm Varian probehead, coil supports were replaced with equivalent parts machined from Vespel SP-1<sup>®</sup> polyimide resin (E.I. du Pont de Nemours & Co.) and the coils were reattached with a Si-free, high temperature-resistant, allyl cyanoacrylate adhesive,



**Figure 2-1.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  spectrum at 6.2°C for sample 2 with 1.85 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si and  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ . The broad upfield band is due to glass components in the probehead.

Powerbond 920<sup>®</sup> (Permabond Corp.). The flat baseline exemplified in Figure 2-2 was finally achieved by replacing the standard glass NMR tube with a Si-free, pressurizable vessel which is described below.

A further requirement for obtaining quantitative integrations is that magnetization vectors must be restored to equilibrium prior to each observe pulse. This was ensured by use of a cycling period (= acquisition + delay intervals) greater than 3 to 5 times the longest longitudinal ( $T_1$ ) relaxation time. Data from the longitudinal relaxation study discussed in Ch. IV reveal that this condition was met for samples 2 to 6 and 31 to 42.

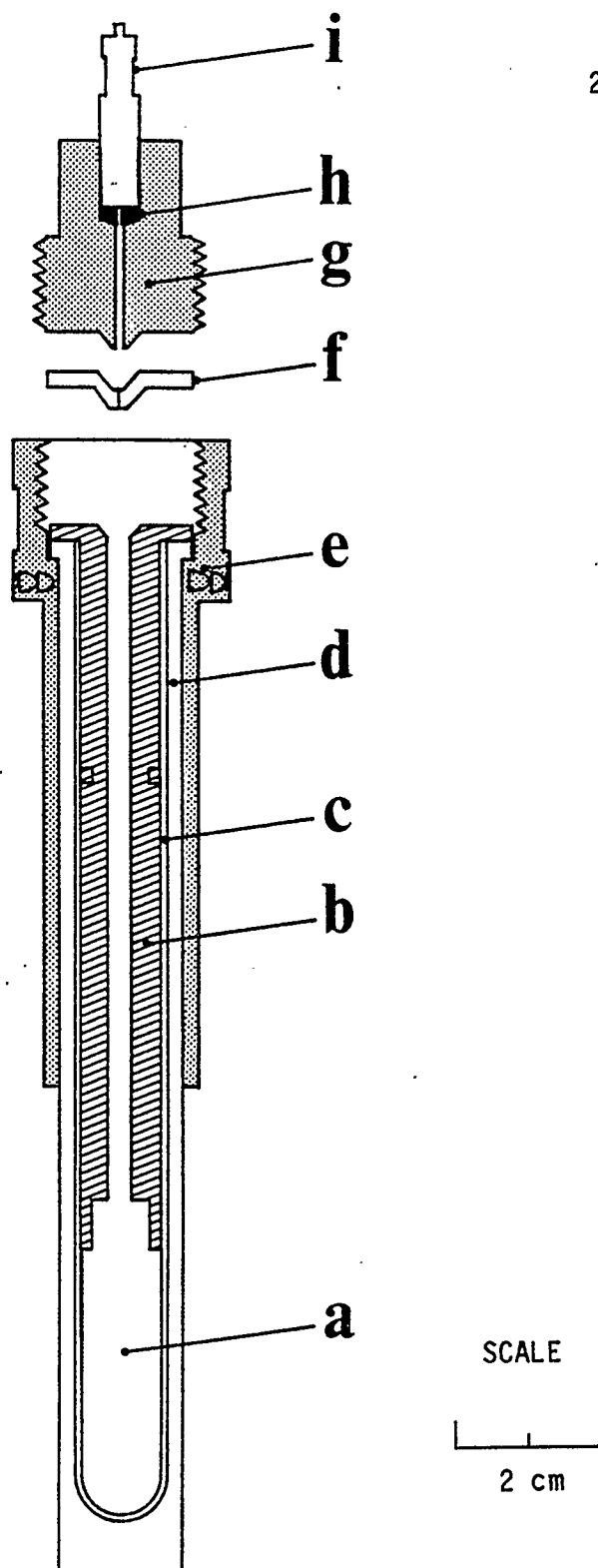


**Figure 2-2.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -spectrum and integration at  $3.3^\circ\text{C}$  for sample 36 which contains  $1.20 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si and  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$  (95%  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enriched). Acquisition time = 3 s. Delay = 72 s. Number of acquisitions = 600. Artificial line-broadening = 1 Hz.

### 2.2.3. Pressurizable NMR Tube

The liquid range of aqueous solutions was extended to the 200°C limit of the XL200 spectrometer by use of a unique, pressurizable sample vessel designed by the author. The version developed for the 16 mm Varian probehead is illustrated in Figure 2-3. The pressure jacket, spinner turbine and valve-head were machined from Vespel SP-1<sup>®</sup> which is light, Si-free and remains rigid at elevated temperatures. Using reported tensile strengths<sup>89</sup> (since no yield-stress data were available) in Lamé's formula<sup>90</sup>, a conservative estimate was obtained at various temperatures for the maximum containment pressure of the 16 mm O.D., 13 mm I.D. pressure jacket. Results indicate that the minimum containment pressure at 200°C is 9 MPa, i.e. 6 times greater than the vapour pressure of water, thus ensuring a wide safety margin for the entire operating range. Further strength is provided by the chemically resistant, Teflon FEP liners which were constructed by heat-molding a seal at the end of 12.8 mm O.D., 11.2 mm I.D. tubing (Cole-Palmer Instrument Co.). The pressure jacket is secured within the spinner turbine by screwing down the valvehead, which contains a brass, tubeless-bicycle-tire valve seated against a Teflon TFE gasket. When tested, the valves were found to be leak-free over the required pressure and temperature conditions. The TFE capillary-insert inhibits sample refluxing and the vortex action caused by spinning. Each assembly was pressure tested with water to 225°C prior to use in the spectrometer.

Variations on the design in Figure 2-3 which were also constructed include: (i) a 8 mm I.D. version for small sample volumes; (ii) a model incorporating a 10 mm glass NMR tube as the pressure jacket for use to



**Figure 2-3.** 16 mm Pressurizable NMR Tube. (a) Sample compartment. (b) Teflon TFE capillary insert with Neoprene O-rings (includes void for sample expansion). (c) Teflon FEP liner. (d) Vespel SP-1 pressure jacket. (e) Vespel spinner turbine. (f) Teflon TFE gasket. (g) Vespel valve-head. (h) Teflon TFE gasket. (i) Brass bicycle-tire valve.

150°C in the 10 mm probehead; and (iii) a second glass-sheathed assembly used for preliminary work on a Brüker WH90 spectrometer.

#### 2.2.4. Temperature Measurement

The temperature dependence of the separation between the methylene and hydroxy  $^1\text{H}$  resonances of ethylene glycol is well characterized<sup>91</sup>. By acquiring the  $^1\text{H}$  spectrum of neat ethylene glycol (Fisher ACS Certified) via the  $^1\text{H}$ -decoupling coil, a complete set of temperature determinations was made for each combination of spectrometer, probehead and sample tube which was employed. (Although immersed thermocouple readings correlated well with the glycol-derived measurements, they drifted with time due to thermal conductance up the thermocouple wire.) Sample spinning affected temperature  $\pm 2$  K and, thus, air pressure and the spinning rate (20 r.p.s.) were kept constant throughout all experiments. Solution temperature varied by no more than 0.5 K over each run.

#### 2.2.5. Temperature Dependence of Chemical Shifts

The monitoring of chemical shifts as a function of temperature can be very difficult since all NMR resonances are inherently temperature dependent. Even if a relatively temperature-insensitive compound could be found, it almost certainly would react in the alkaline silicate solution if employed as an internal reference. If, instead, the compound were sealed in a coaxial capillary tube and used as an external reference, differences from the bulk solution in magnetic susceptibility and temperature would inevitably result in measurement errors.

The referencing technique used in this study exploits the excellent field stability of the XL200 superconducting magnet (field divergence <

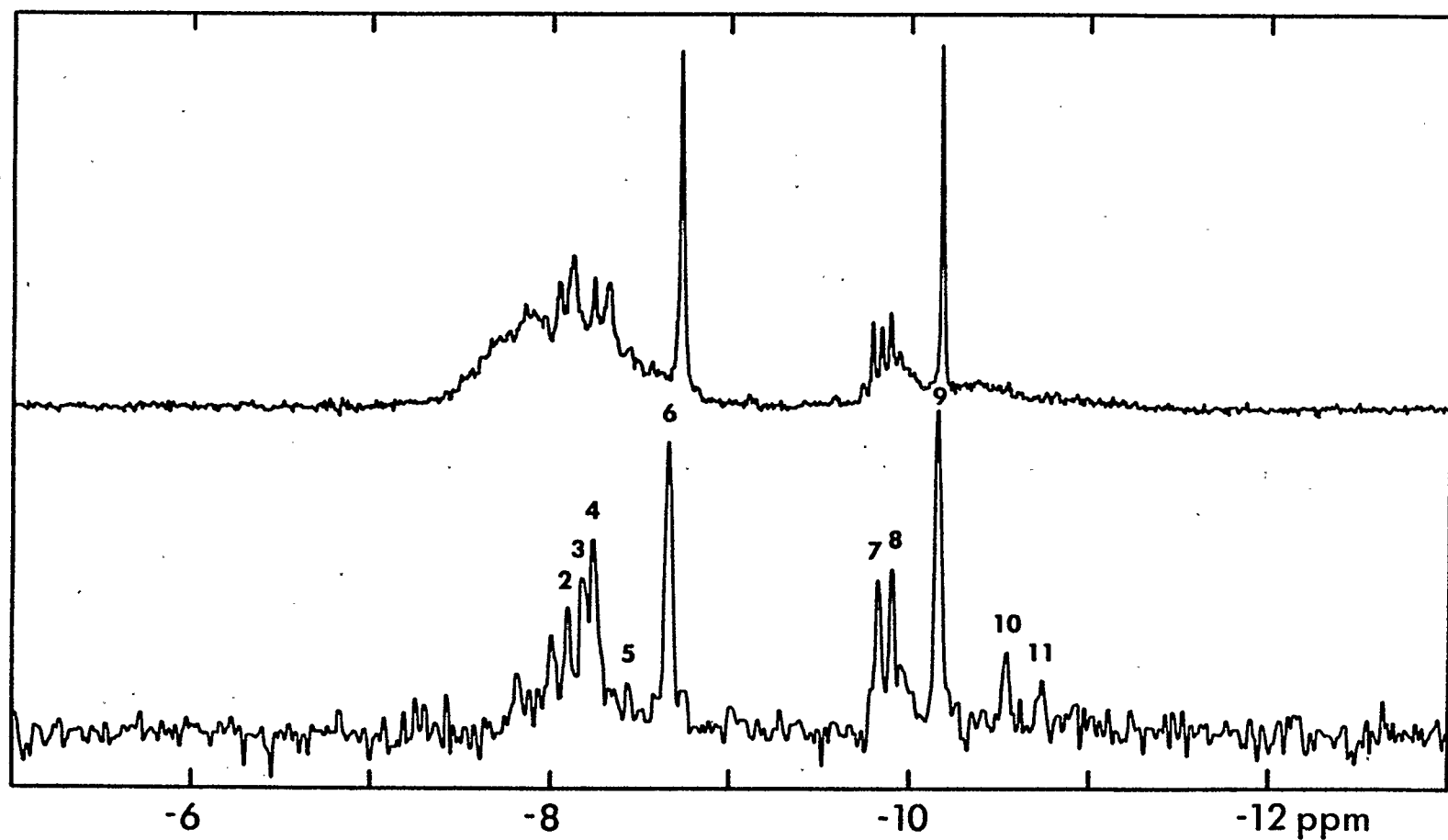
0.01 ppm/12 hr) which enables the "absolute" temperature dependence of a  $^2\text{H}$  signal ( $\nu_{2\text{H}}$ ) to be monitored while the spectrometer is unlocked. When the  $^{29}\text{Si}$  transmitter frequency ( $\nu_{\text{rf}}$ ) is locked to a characterized  $^2\text{H}$  signal, the frequency shift arising from temperature change  $T_A$  to  $T_B$  is given by Eqn. 2.9, in which  $R = \nu_{\text{rf}} - \nu_{\text{signal}}$ . This method was used to determine the temperature dependence of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances for samples 39 to 41.

$$\Delta\nu_{^{29}\text{Si}} = [(R_B - R_A) - (\nu_{2\text{H},B} - \nu_{2\text{H},A})]/\nu_{\text{rf}} \quad (2.9)$$

## 2.3. Silicon-29 Chemical Shifts

### 2.3.1. Results

In Figure 2-4, low temperature  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectra are compared for two sodium silicate solutions, one 95% enriched in  $^{29}\text{Si}$  (sample 3) and the other nonenriched (sample 2), each of which contain ca.  $1.8 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ . Aside from enhancing signal intensities, isotopic enrichment induces linesplitting which enables signals in Figure 2-4 to be correlated with the assignments of Harris and Knight<sup>52,53</sup> listed in Table II-I. Silicon-29 nuclei resonate at progressively lower frequencies as silicate connectivity increases and, therefore, spectra are divisible into regions  $Q^0$ ,  $Q^1$ ,  $Q^2$  and  $Q^3$  (Figure 2-2). Resonances within the  $Q^2$  and  $Q^3$  regions can be further segregated into distinct subregions, A and B. The 22 lines most confidently assigned by Harris and Knight are listed in Table II-III along with structural characteristics of the corresponding Q-centres.



**Figure 2-4a.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectra at  $-3.8^\circ\text{C}$  for samples containing ca.  $1.8 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si} = 1:1$ . Lower spectrum is of non-enriched sample 2 (21000 transients, 3 s recycle time), and upper spectrum is of 95%  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enriched sample 3 (3000 transients, 7.7 s recycle time). Each contains 0.1 Hz artificial linebroadening. Peaks are numbers in accordance with the assignments of Harris and Knight<sup>52,53</sup> which are listed in Table II-I.

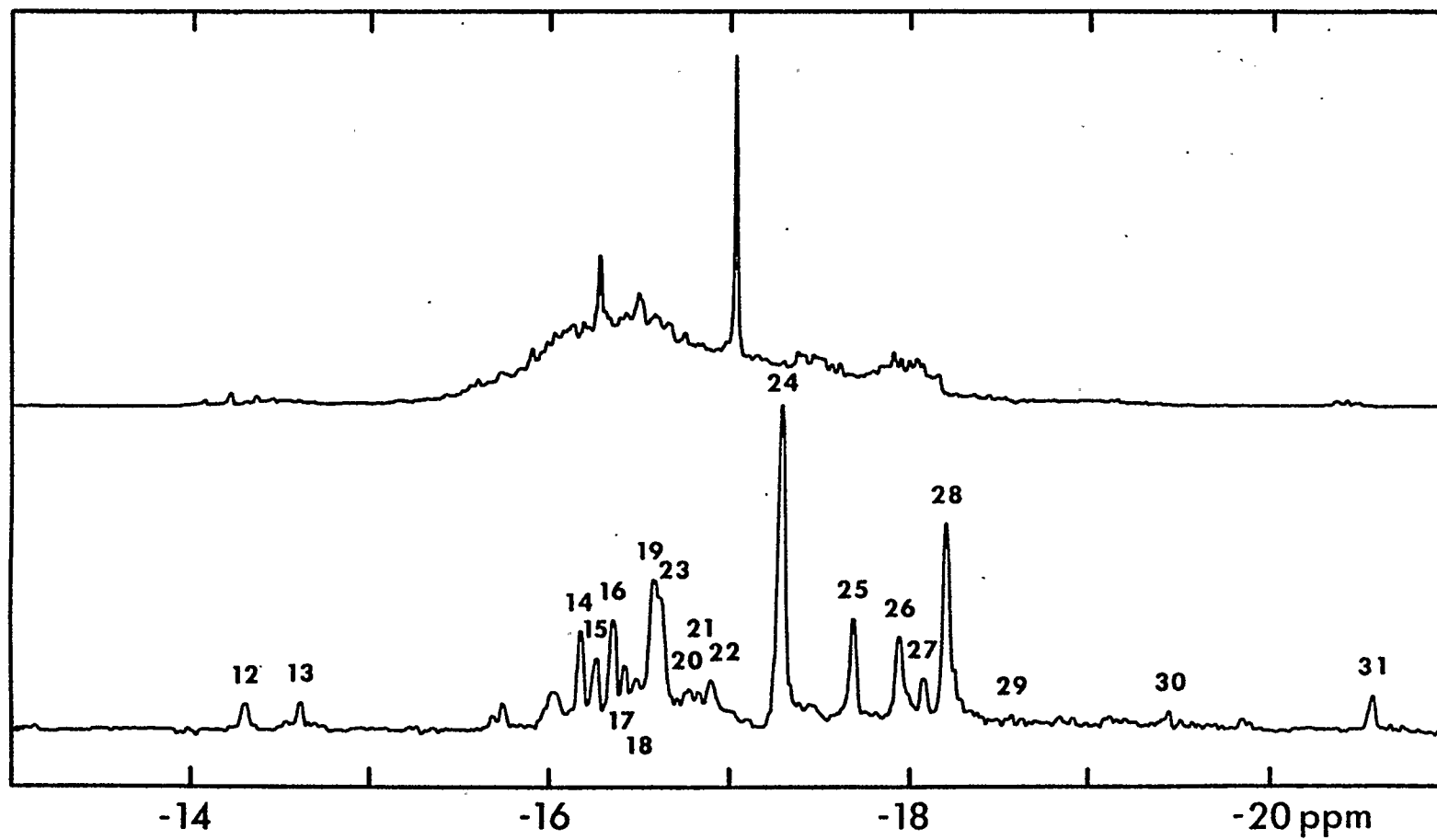


Figure 2-4b. As Figure 2-4a.

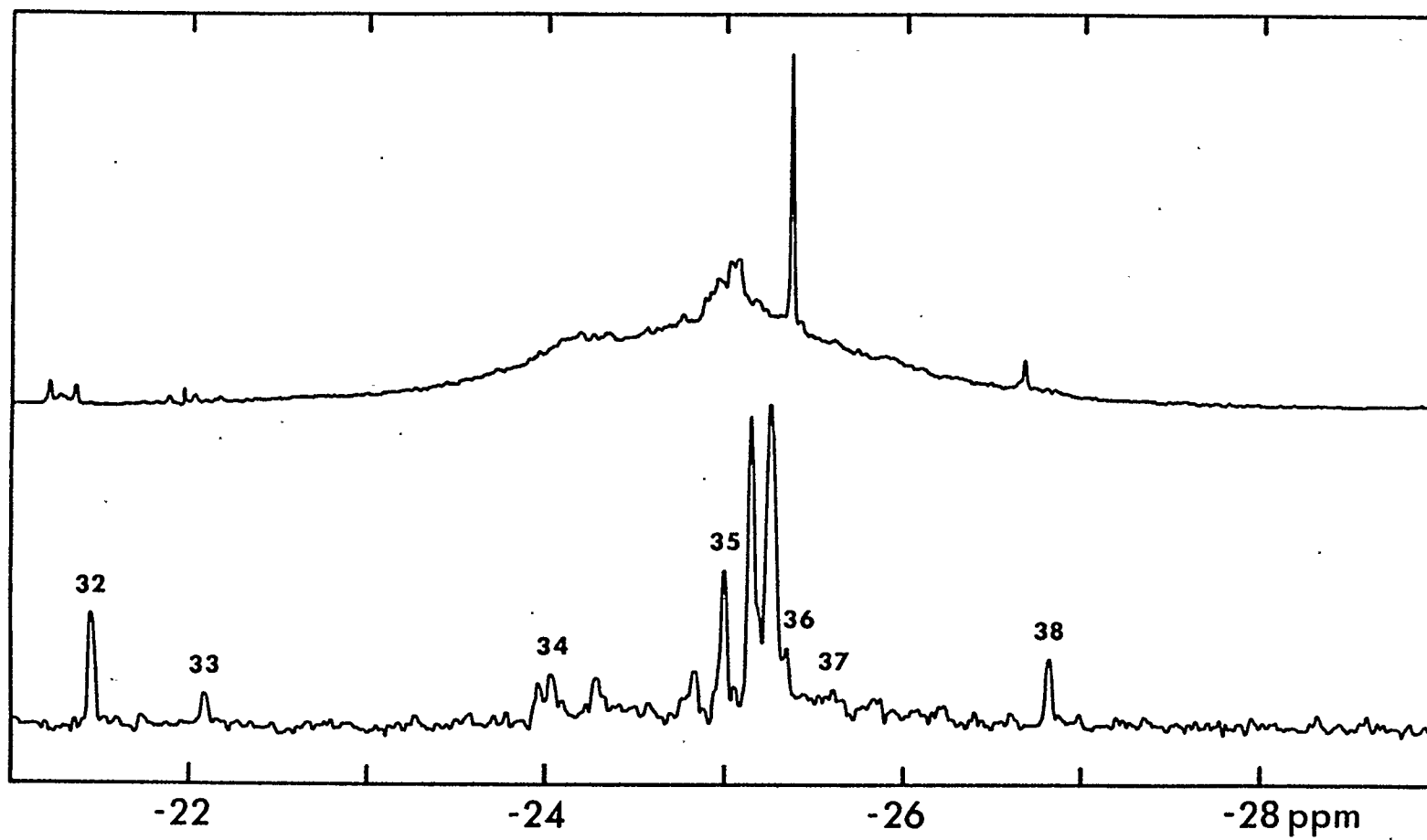


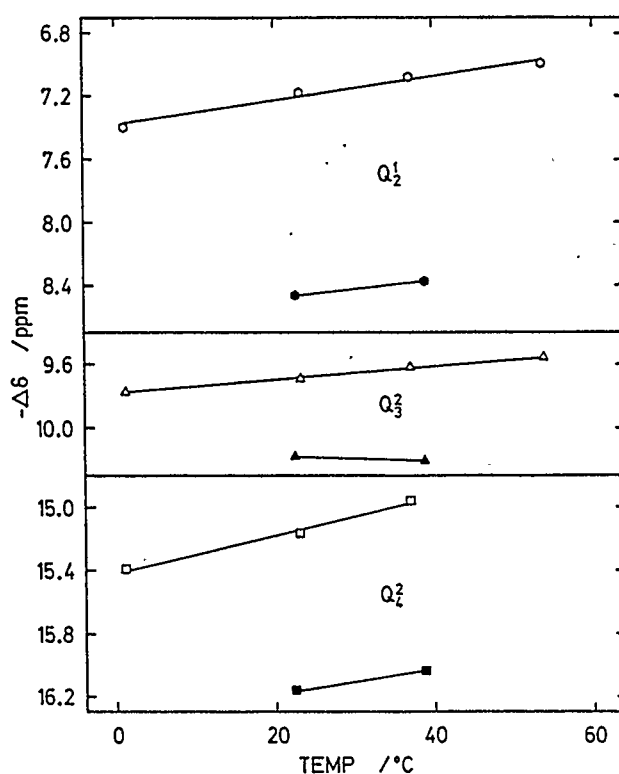
Figure 2-4c. As Figure 2-4a.

Table II-III. Relative  $^{29}\text{Si}$  Line Positions and Some Controlling Factors.

| Line | Species                                     | Connectivity   | Rings containing the Si nucleus |        | Adjoining $\text{SiO}_4$ tetrahedra |                |                | Effect on $ \Delta\delta $ <sup>a,b</sup> of increased |                    |
|------|---------------------------------------------|----------------|---------------------------------|--------|-------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|--------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
|      |                                             |                | 3-ring                          | 4-ring | Q <sup>1</sup>                      | Q <sup>2</sup> | Q <sup>3</sup> | Temp.                                                  | Conc. <sup>c</sup> |
| 1    | I (Q <sup>0</sup> )                         | Q <sup>0</sup> |                                 |        |                                     |                |                |                                                        |                    |
| 3    | IV                                          | Q <sup>1</sup> |                                 |        |                                     |                | 1              | 0                                                      | -                  |
| 4    | III                                         |                |                                 |        |                                     | 1              |                | -                                                      | -                  |
| 6    | II (Q <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> )           |                |                                 |        | 1                                   |                |                | -                                                      | -                  |
| 7    | VIII                                        | Q <sup>2</sup> | 1                               |        |                                     |                | 2              | +                                                      | +                  |
| 8    | IV                                          |                | 1                               |        |                                     | 1              | 1              | +                                                      | +                  |
| 9    | V (Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>3</sub> )            |                | 1                               |        |                                     | 2              |                | +                                                      | +                  |
| 12   | VI                                          |                |                                 | 2      |                                     |                | 2              | +                                                      | +                  |
| 13   | XVIII                                       |                |                                 | 2      |                                     |                | 2              | +                                                      | +                  |
| 15   | IX                                          |                |                                 | 1      |                                     |                | 2              | -                                                      |                    |
| 16   | X (Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>4</sub> )            | Q <sup>3</sup> |                                 | 1      |                                     | 2              |                | -                                                      | -                  |
| 19   | VIII                                        |                |                                 | 1      |                                     | 1              | 1              |                                                        |                    |
| 22   | III                                         |                |                                 |        | 2                                   |                |                | 0                                                      | -                  |
| 20   | IX                                          | Q <sup>3</sup> | 1                               | 2      |                                     |                | 3              | +                                                      |                    |
| 23   | VIII                                        |                | 1                               | 1      |                                     | 2              | 1              | +                                                      |                    |
| 24   | XI (Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>6</sub> )           |                | 1                               | 2      |                                     |                | 3              | +                                                      | +                  |
| 25   | IX                                          |                | 1                               | 2      |                                     | 1              | 2              | +                                                      |                    |
| 29   | IV                                          |                | 1                               |        | 1                                   | 2              |                | +                                                      |                    |
| 32   | XVIII                                       |                |                                 | 3      |                                     | 1              | 2              | +                                                      | +                  |
| 33   | VI                                          |                |                                 | 3      |                                     | 3              |                | +                                                      | +                  |
| 35   | IX                                          |                |                                 | 2      |                                     | 2              | 1              | +                                                      |                    |
| 36   | (Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>7</sub> ) <sup>d</sup> |                |                                 |        |                                     |                | 3              | +                                                      | -                  |
| 38   | XVII (Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>8</sub> )         |                |                                 | 3      |                                     |                | 3              | +                                                      | -                  |

<sup>a</sup>  $|\Delta\delta|$  is the absolute ppm separation from the monomer resonance. <sup>b</sup> For solutions with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$ . <sup>c</sup> At concentrations  $>1.0 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$ . <sup>d</sup> Identified in this report as the tetrahedral tetramer (Q<sup>3</sup><sub>4</sub>).

In accordance with previous studies<sup>15,43,52</sup>, it would appear that all  $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances move upfrequency ("downfield") as alkalinity is increased. For instance, a rise in the  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio from 1:1 to 4:1 in solutions which were otherwise identical (samples 38 and 40; see Table II-IV) caused the monomer peak to shift upfrequency about 0.4 ppm relative to the transmitter signal. Figure 2-5 demonstrates that all the other resonances moved towards the monomer peak, and that the order of relative upfrequency shifts was:  $Q^0 < Q^2_3 < Q^2_4 < Q^1_2$ .



**Figure 2.5.** Temperature dependence of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  line positions relative to the respective  $Q^0$  signals for sample 38 with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$  (closed symbols) and sample 40 with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4:1$  (open symbols); each  $2.17 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  in Si.

**Table II-IV.** Temperature Dependence of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  Signals in Solutions which contain  $2.2 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$ .

| Temp<br>/°C                                                  | $(\nu_{\text{rf}} - \nu_{Q0})^a$<br>/Hz | $Q^1_2$ | $ \Delta\delta /\text{ppm}^b$<br>$Q^2_3$ | $Q^2_4$ |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|---------|------------------------------------------|---------|
| a. Sample 33 ( $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ ) |                                         |         |                                          |         |
| 3.3                                                          | -1677.6                                 | 8.633   | 10.182                                   | 16.166  |
| 15.2                                                         | -1683.8                                 | 8.568   | 10.189                                   | 16.118  |
| 22.4                                                         | -1687.9                                 | 8.515   | 10.181                                   | 16.073  |
| 30.6                                                         | -1692.6                                 | 8.472   | 10.187                                   | 16.044  |
| 38.8                                                         | -1696.7                                 | 8.425   | 10.189                                   | 16.026  |
| 55.0                                                         | -1704.2                                 |         |                                          | 15.983  |
| 68.0                                                         | -1710.6                                 |         |                                          |         |
| b. Sample 34 ( $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ ) |                                         |         |                                          |         |
| 3.3                                                          | -1701.4                                 | 7.219   | 9.779                                    | 15.262  |
| 23.1                                                         | -1711.3                                 | 7.105   | 9.672                                    | 15.025  |
| 37.2                                                         | -1718.0                                 | 6.995   | 9.586                                    |         |
| 53.2                                                         | -1724.2                                 | 6.900   | 9.510                                    |         |
| 65.4                                                         | -1730.0                                 | 6.842   | 9.464                                    |         |
| 83.2                                                         | -1736.5                                 | 6.757   | 9.420                                    |         |
| 100.8                                                        | -1742.4                                 | 6.692   | (9.346)                                  |         |
| 113.8                                                        | -1748.7                                 | 6.676   |                                          |         |
| 131.5                                                        | -1750.0                                 | 6.710   |                                          |         |
| c. Sample 34 Using Nicolet 300                               |                                         |         |                                          |         |
| -3.0                                                         | 91.9                                    | 7.271   | 9.823                                    |         |
| 8.6                                                          | 83.8                                    | 7.197   | 9.765                                    | 15.197  |
| 22.9                                                         | 78.2                                    | 7.123   | 9.699                                    | 15.047  |
| 39.0                                                         | 70.0                                    | 7.038   | 9.617                                    |         |
| 48.3                                                         | 64.9                                    | 6.992   | 9.574                                    |         |
| d. Sample 38 ( $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ ) |                                         |         |                                          |         |
| 22.4                                                         | -1694.3                                 | 8.478   | 10.190                                   | 16.166  |
| 38.8                                                         | -1701.9                                 | 8.390   | 10.202                                   | 16.042  |
| 61.5                                                         | -1709.6                                 |         |                                          |         |

Table II-IV. (Continued)

| Temp<br>/°C                                                  | $(\nu_{rf} - \nu_{Q^0})^a$<br>/Hz | $Q^1_2$ | $ \Delta\delta /\text{ppm}^b$<br>$Q^2_3$ | $Q^2_4$ |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------|------------------------------------------|---------|
| e. Sample 39 ( $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ )  |                                   |         |                                          |         |
| 3.3                                                          | -498.6                            | 7.156   | 9.700                                    | 15.080  |
| 14.5                                                         | -500.7                            | 7.136   | 9.700                                    | 15.057  |
| 23.1                                                         | -502.2                            | 7.127   | 9.707                                    | 15.042  |
| 37.2                                                         | -505.8                            | 7.102   | 9.711                                    |         |
| 53.2                                                         | -508.8                            | 7.083   | 9.708                                    |         |
| 100.8                                                        | -519.2                            | 7.059   | 9.723                                    |         |
| f. Sample 40 ( $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ ) |                                   |         |                                          |         |
| 1.0                                                          | -1700.5                           | 7.299   | 9.768                                    | 15.388  |
| 23.1                                                         | -1711.2                           | 7.192   | 9.693                                    | 15.171  |
| 37.2                                                         | -1715.7                           | 7.077   | 9.621                                    | 14.958  |
| 53.2                                                         | -1721.9                           | 6.992   | 9.554                                    |         |
| 74.3                                                         | -1731.2                           | 6.875   | 9.463                                    |         |
| 100.8                                                        | -1739.5                           | 6.769   | 9.396                                    |         |
| g. Sample 41 ( $\text{Rb}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ ) |                                   |         |                                          |         |
| 1.0                                                          | -481.1                            | 7.230   | 9.685                                    | 15.206  |
| 14.5                                                         | -483.7                            | 7.208   | 9.700                                    | 15.169  |
| 23.1                                                         | -483.2                            | 7.164   | 9.687                                    | 15.139  |
| 37.2                                                         | -489.0                            | 7.178   | 9.722                                    | 15.112  |
| 53.2                                                         | -493.4                            | 7.157   | 9.738                                    | 15.088  |
| 74.3                                                         | -489.1                            | 7.142   | 9.753                                    |         |
| 100.8                                                        | -501.9                            | 7.092   | 9.745                                    |         |

<sup>a</sup> Frequency difference between transmitter and  $Q^0$   $^{29}\text{Si}$  signals. The value depends on spectral width and transmitter offset, and has a typical uncertainty of  $\pm 0.3$  Hz. <sup>b</sup> Uncertainty typically  $\pm 0.003$  ppm.

As temperature was raised, the  $^2\text{H}$  signals recorded for samples 39 to 41 each moved downfrequency approximately 11 to 12 Hz/100 K (see Table II-V and Figure 2-6). These results were employed in Eqn. 2.9 to determine the temperature dependence of the  $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances. As exemplified in Figure 2-7, all  $^{29}\text{Si}$  signals moved upfrequency with rising temperature. The relative order of line displacement was  $Q^0 < Q^2_3 < Q^1_2 < Q^2_4$  (see also Figure 2-8).

**Table II-V.** Temperature Dependence of  $^2\text{H}$  Lock Signal<sup>a,b</sup>.

| Temp /°C | 50% $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ | Sample 39 | Sample 40 | Sample 41 |
|----------|----------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 3.2      | -6.3                       | 0         | .         | .         |
| 11.2     | -9.2                       | -1.1      | .         | .         |
| 21.2     | -12.9                      | -2.4      | .         | .         |
| 26.2     | .                          | -3.2      | -2.7      | -5.6      |
| 41.2     | -19.0                      | -4.9      | -4.8      | -7.6      |
| 62.1     | -24.7                      | -7.1      | -7.1      | -10.3     |
| 81.3     | -29.3                      | -9.3      | -9.5      | -12.6     |
| 96.5     | -32.6                      | -10.6     | -11.2     | -13.9     |

<sup>a</sup> In Hz with uncertainty  $\pm 0.3$  Hz. <sup>b</sup> All signals referenced to the  $^2\text{H}$  signal position for sample 39 at 3.2°C.

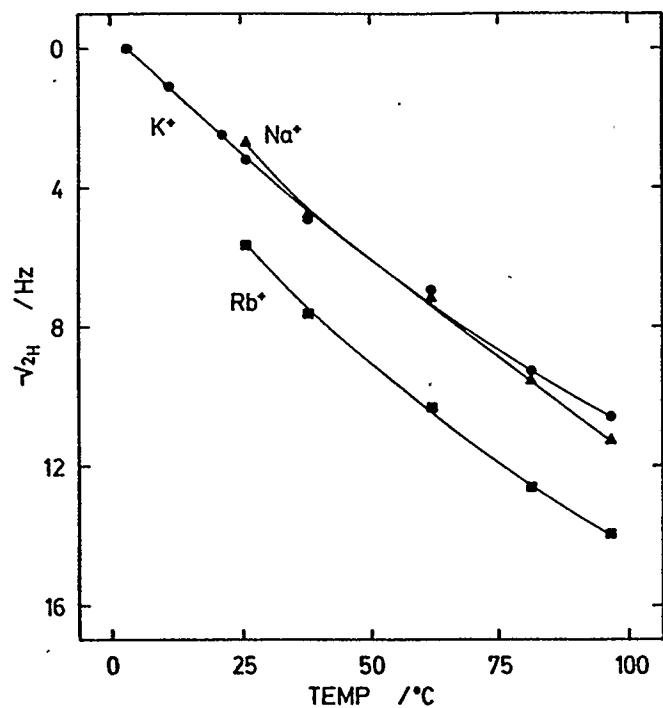


Figure 2-6. Temperature dependence of  $^2\text{H}$  signals for samples 39 ( $M = \text{K}$ ), 40 ( $M = \text{Na}$ ) and 41 ( $M = \text{Rb}$ ). All signals are referred to the signal position for sample 39 at  $3.2^\circ\text{C}$ .

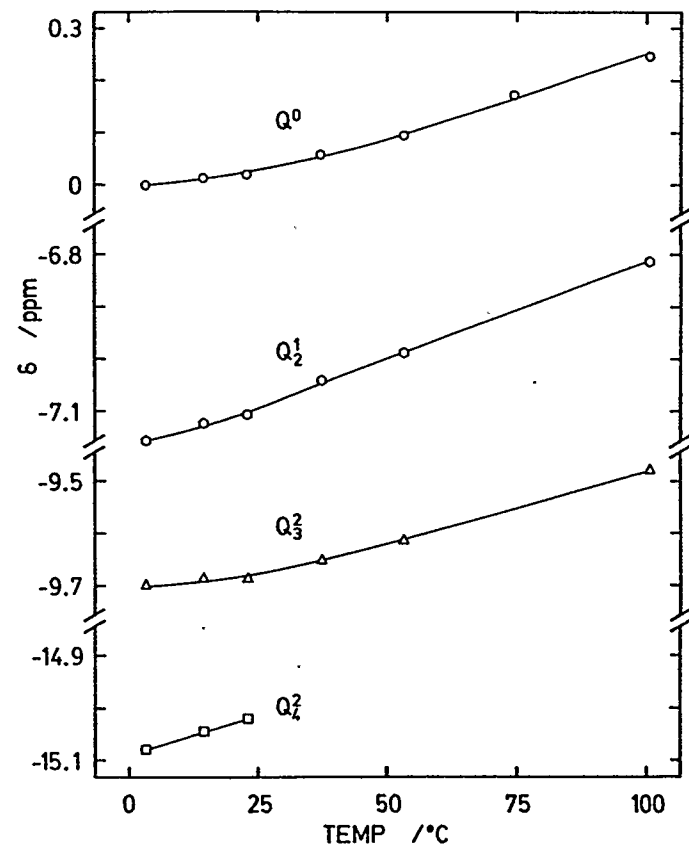
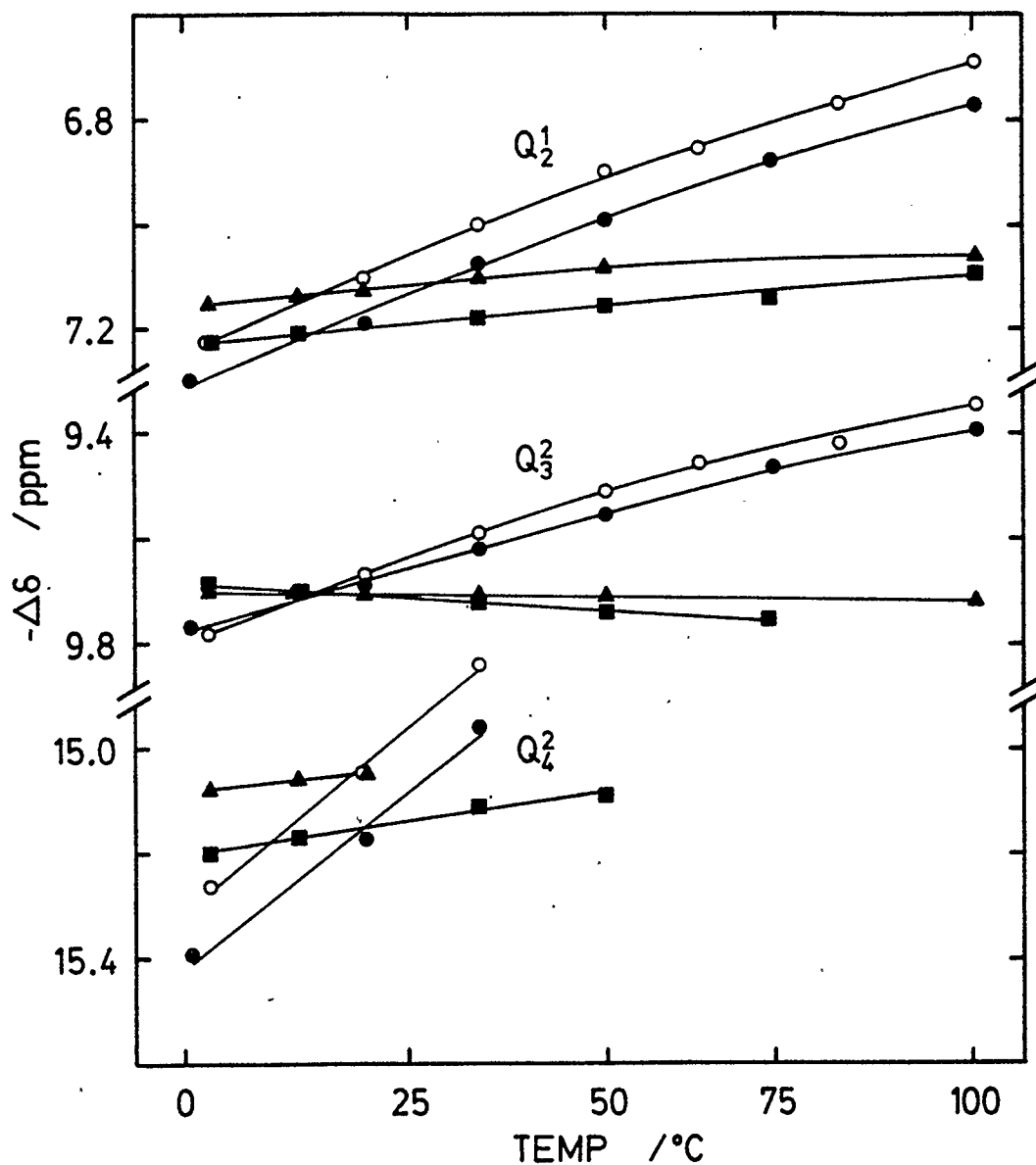


Figure 2-7. Temperature dependence of all  $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances for sample 39 with  $2.17 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  and  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ . Signals are referred to the  $\text{Q}^0$  position at  $3.3^\circ\text{C}$ .



**Figure 2-8.** Temperature dependence of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  line positions relative to the  $Q^0$  signal for samples 34 (O) and 40 (●) with  $M = \text{Na}$ , sample 39 (▲) with  $M = \text{K}$ , and sample 41 (■) with  $M = \text{Rb}$ . All solutions contain  $2.2 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si and  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ . Sample 34 is 99%  $^2\text{H}$ -enriched while all others are 75%  $^2\text{H}$ -enriched.

In Table II-VI, line positions relative to the  $Q^0$  resonance ( $= \Delta\delta$ ) are listed for 15 of the signals observed in spectra of solutions with  $Na^+:Si^{IV} = 1.0:1$ . Figure 2-9 illustrates that as temperature is raised, lines situated in the  $Q^1$  and  $Q^2_B$  regions advance towards the monomer signal, while  $Q^2_A$  and all  $Q^3$  resonances move away (summarized in Table II-III).

The silicon-29 chemical shift was also influenced by sample concentration, as illustrated in Figure 2-10. In very dilute solutions with  $Na^+:Si^{IV} = 1.0:1$ , a small rise in Si concentration causes  $\Delta\delta$  to decrease for all lines except the  $Q^3_6$  resonance. Above  $0.6 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si,  $\Delta\delta$  continues to decrease for  $Q^1$ ,  $Q^2_B$ , and  $Q^3_B$  resonances, while it increases for lines in the  $Q^2_A$  and  $Q^3_B$  regions (see Table II-III). There was no common reference signal in these samples with which to determine the concentration dependence of the monomer peak. However, Harris and Knight<sup>52</sup> reported that the monomer signal moves upfrequency as the Si concentration is increased at constant  $Na^+:Si^{IV}$  ratio.

The very precise chemical shift measurements which were conducted for samples 39 to 41 (Table II-IV) revealed a dependence on the alkali-metal cation. Figure 2-11 shows that the  $Q^0$  resonance resonates at progressively lower frequencies for  $M^+ = Na^+$ ,  $K^+$  and  $Rb^+$ , and Figure 2-8 indicates that the other resonances are shifted even further downfrequency. The relative order of line displacement is:  $Q^0 < Q^2_3 < Q^1_2 < Q^2_4$ . The same cation dependence is apparent in Figure 2-12 for the numerous resonances observed at low alkalinity (samples 18 to 20).

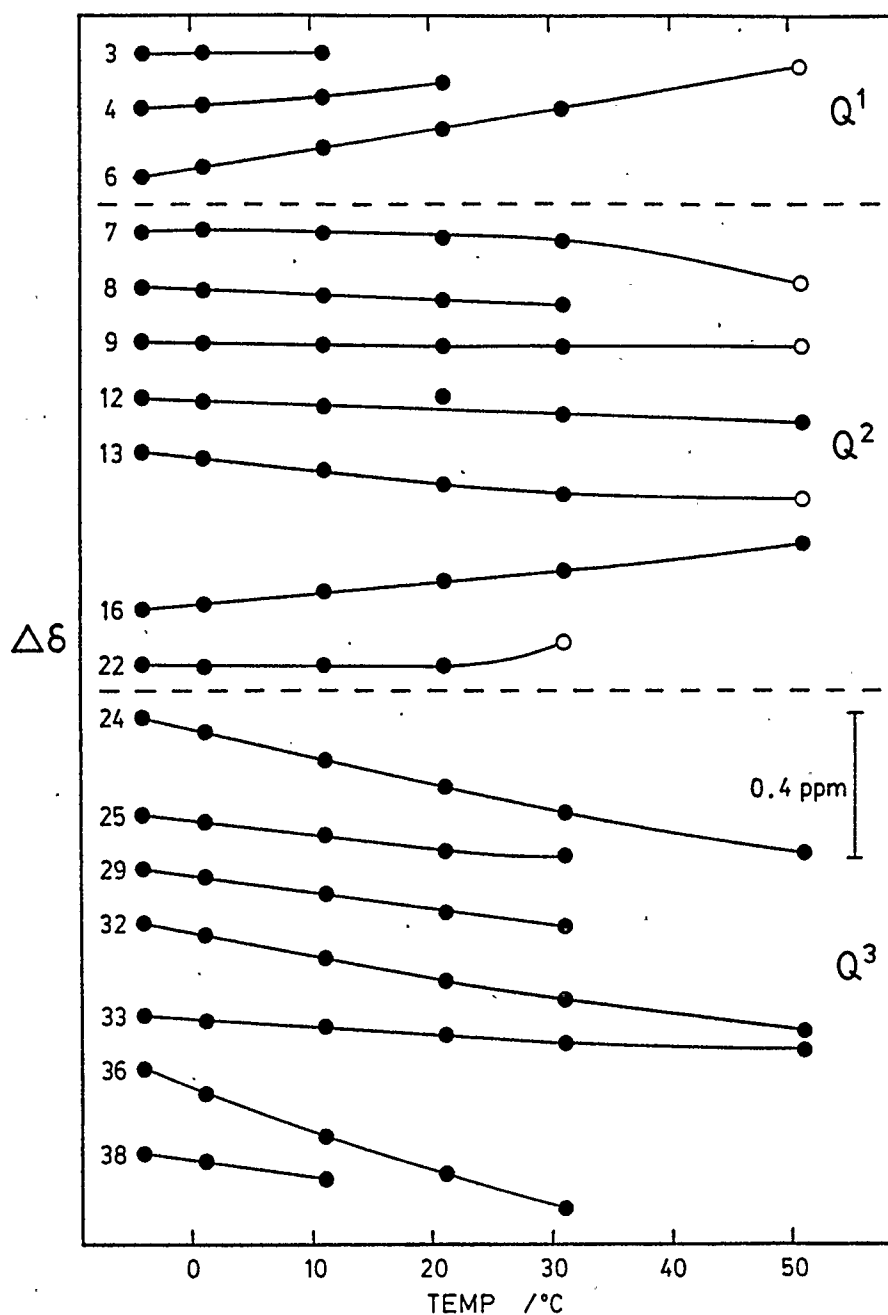
Table II-VI. Temperature Dependence of  $|\Delta\delta|^{a,b}$  for Solutions with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ .

| Temp<br>/°C                                | 3     | 4       | 6       | 7       | 8     | 9        | 12       | Line     |          | 16       | 22     | 24     | 32       | 33       | 36       | 38 |
|--------------------------------------------|-------|---------|---------|---------|-------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|--------|--------|----------|----------|----------|----|
| a. Sample 3 (1.75 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si) |       |         |         |         |       |          |          |          |          |          |        |        |          |          |          |    |
| -5.6                                       | 8.174 | 8.252   | 8.753   | 9.848   | 9.850 | 10.186   | 14.229   |          | 16.294   |          |        | 17.037 | 21.277   | 21.954   | 25.344   |    |
| -3.8                                       | 8.173 | 8.240   | 8.749   | 9.849   | 9.850 | 10.185   | 14.231   | 14.475   | 16.291   | 16.596   | 17.048 | 21.287 | 21.956   | 25.374   | 26.666   |    |
| 1.2                                        | 8.171 | 8.234   | 8.721   | 9.847   | 9.856 | 10.187   | 14.238   | 14.489   | 16.275   | 16.560   | 17.085 | 21.317 | (21.957) | 25.437   | 26.691   |    |
| 6.2                                        | 8.168 | 8.228   | 8.698   | 9.858   | 9.863 | 10.193   | 14.244   | 15.505   | 16.259   | 16.598   | 17.123 | 21.347 | 21.976   | 25.496   | 26.719   |    |
| 11.2                                       |       | (8.213) | 8.674   | 9.865   | 9.868 | 10.193   | 14.255   | 14.521   | 16.244   | 16.598   | 17.164 | 21.377 | 21.983   | 25.554   | 26.741   |    |
| 16.2                                       |       |         | 8.646   | 9.865   | 9.873 | 10.193   | 14.257   | 14.536   | 16.223   | 16.598   | 17.198 | 21.404 | 21.989   | 25.606   | 25.764   |    |
| 21.2                                       |       |         | 8.624   | 9.877   | 9.879 | 10.191   | 14.264   | 14.547   | 16.205   | (16.576) | 17.230 | 21.429 |          | 25.654   | 26.782   |    |
| 26.6                                       |       |         | 8.587   | 9.872   | 9.877 | 10.190   | 14.273   | 14.569   | 16.187   |          | 17.264 | 21.457 | 22.001   | 25.701   | 26.809   |    |
| 31.2                                       |       |         | 8.565   | 9.879   | 9.883 | 10.192   | 14.284   | 14.576   | 16.167   |          | 17.291 | 21.484 | 22.010   | 25.742   | 26.827   |    |
| 46.2                                       |       |         | 8.523   |         |       |          | (14.293) | 14.591   | (16.151) |          | 17.368 | 21.529 | 22.019   | (25.841) | (26.865) |    |
| 51.2                                       |       |         |         |         |       |          |          | (14.596) | (16.128) |          | 17.414 | 21.566 | 22.038   | (25.930) |          |    |
| 71.2                                       |       |         |         |         |       |          |          |          |          |          | 17.585 |        |          |          |          |    |
| b. Sample 4 (1.40 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si) |       |         |         |         |       |          |          |          |          |          |        |        |          |          |          |    |
| -3.8                                       | 8.182 | 8.268   | 8.778   | 9.853   | 9.841 | 10.175   | 14.229   | 14.469   | 16.316   | 16.616   | 17.008 | 21.269 | 21.946   | 25.393   | 26.683   |    |
| 1.2                                        | 8.180 | 8.258   | 8.753   | 9.845   | 9.849 | 10.179   | 14.238   | 14.486   | 16.300   | 16.623   | 17.048 | 21.303 | 21.959   | 25.458   | 26.704   |    |
| 11.2                                       | 8.178 | 8.238   | 8.698   | 9.854   | 9.863 | 10.182   | 14.250   | 14.515   | 16.266   | 16.617   | 17.125 | 21.365 | 21.975   | 25.575   | 26.756   |    |
| 21.2                                       |       | 8.202   | 8.649   | 9.868   | 9.874 | 10.186   | 14.226   | 14.555   | 16.237   | 16.621   | 17.199 | 21.427 | 21.995   | 25.680   |          |    |
| 31.2                                       |       |         | 8.593   | 9.877   | 9.882 | 10.186   | 14.273   | 14.581   | 16.207   | (16.554) | 17.268 | 21.481 | 22.019   | 25.772   |          |    |
| 51.2                                       |       |         | (8.475) | (9.903) |       | (10.187) | 14.294   | (14.594) | 16.130   |          | 17.377 | 21.564 | 22.037   |          |          |    |
| 71.2                                       |       |         |         |         |       |          |          |          |          |          | 17.487 |        |          |          |          |    |
| c. Sample 5 (0.93 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si) |       |         |         |         |       |          |          |          |          |          |        |        |          |          |          |    |
| -3.8                                       | 8.184 | 8.285   | 8.809   | 9.828   | 9.835 | 10.163   | 14.229   | 14.475   | 16.355   |          | 16.959 |        |          | 25.435   | 26.708   |    |
| 11.2                                       |       |         | 8.734   |         |       | 10.178   |          |          | 16.311   |          | 17.089 |        |          | 25.627   |          |    |
| 31.2                                       |       |         | 8.637   |         |       | 10.184   |          |          | 16.262   |          | 17.238 |        |          | 25.826   |          |    |
| 51.2                                       |       |         | 8.529   |         |       | 10.182   |          |          | 16.212   |          | 17.372 |        |          |          |          |    |
| 71.2                                       |       |         | (8.427) |         |       |          |          |          | (16.162) |          |        |        |          |          |          |    |

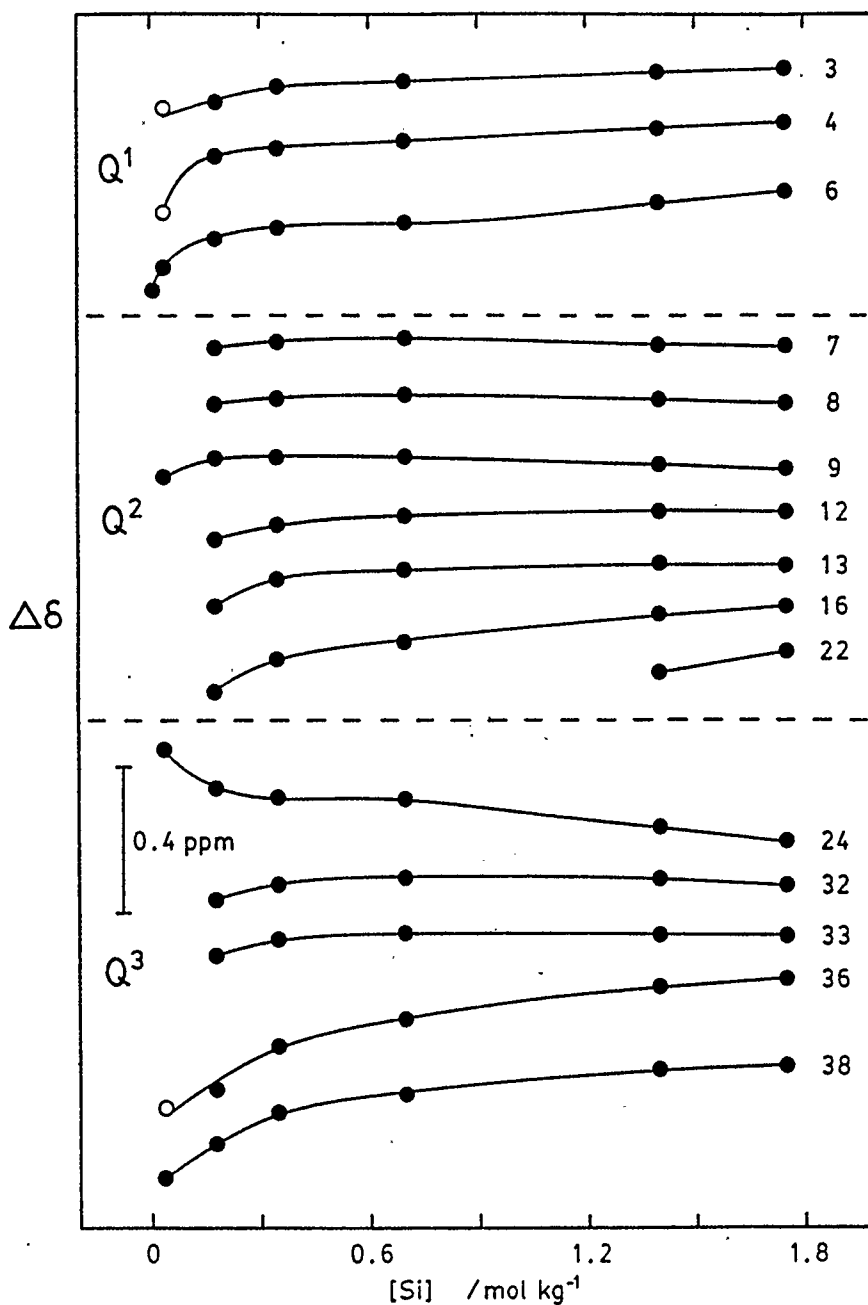
Table II-VI. (Continued)

| Temp<br>/°C                                | Line    |         |         |         |         |        |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |        |          |
|--------------------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|--------|----------|
|                                            | 3       | 4       | 6       | 7       | 8       | 9      | 12       | 13       | 16       | 22       | 24       | 32       | 33       | 36     | 38       |
| d. Sample 6 (0.70 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si) |         |         |         |         |         |        |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |        |          |
| -3.8                                       | 8.208   | 8.307   | 8.837   | 9.825   | 9.827   | 10.156 | 14.240   | 14.479   | 16.395   |          | 16.952   | 21.256   | 21.940   | 25.480 | 26.741   |
| 1.2                                        | 8.210   | 8.294   | 8.808   | 9.831   | 9.840   | 10.160 | 14.254   | 14.506   | 16.380   |          | 16.971   | 21.299   | 21.955   | 25.553 | 26.773   |
| 11.2                                       |         | (8.280) | 8.763   |         |         | 10.175 | 14.284   | 14.549   | 16.362   |          | 17.070   | 21.378   | 21.994   | 25.686 | 26.843   |
| 21.2                                       |         | (8.236) | 8.707   |         |         | 10.182 | 14.301   | 14.590   | 16.335   |          | 17.153   | 21.452   | 22.024   | 25.793 | 26.890   |
| 31.2                                       |         |         | 8.646   |         |         | 10.179 | 14.320   | 14.624   | 16.308   |          | 17.232   | 21.518   | 22.056   | 25.892 | (26.935) |
| 51.2                                       |         |         | 8.535   |         |         | 10.166 | 14.367   | 14.710   | 16.268   |          | 17.374   | 21.646   | 22.137   | 26.059 |          |
| 61.2                                       |         |         | 8.470   |         |         | 10.151 | (14.428) | (14.778) | (16.283) |          | 17.426   |          |          | 26.129 |          |
| e. Sample 7 (0.35 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si) |         |         |         |         |         |        |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |        |          |
| -3.8                                       | 8.223   | 8.315   | 8.852   | 9.829   | 9.832   | 10.151 | 14.259   | (14.350) | 16.430   | (16.643) | 16.916   | 21.278   | 21.953   | 25.555 | 26.785   |
| 1.2                                        | 8.224   | 8.316   | 8.826   | 9.843   | 9.851   | 10.160 | 14.278   | 14.531   | 16.424   | (16.654) | 16.967   | 21.322   | 21.976   | 25.627 | 26.825   |
| 11.2                                       | 8.231   | 8.294   | 8.777   | 9.858   | 9.871   | 10.171 | 14.303   | 14.575   | 16.407   | (16.671) | 17.058   | 21.400   | 22.014   | 25.752 | 26.887   |
| 21.2                                       |         | 8.278   | 8.727   | 9.876   | 9.892   | 10.179 | 14.328   | 14.615   | 16.391   |          | 17.145   | 21.481   | 22.050   | 25.862 | 26.944   |
| 31.2                                       |         |         | 9.669   | (9.879) | (9.909) | 10.179 | 14.347   | 14.645   | 16.367   |          | 17.221   | 21.554   | 22.082   | 25.952 |          |
| 46.2                                       |         |         | 8.595   |         |         | 10.187 |          |          | 16.351   |          | 17.340   | (21.636) |          | 26.092 |          |
| 61.2                                       |         |         | 8.508   |         |         |        |          |          | (16.339) |          | 17.442   |          |          |        |          |
| f. Sample 8 (0.18 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si) |         |         |         |         |         |        |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |        |          |
| 1.2                                        | 8.269   | 8.338   | 8.859   | 9.859   | 9.864   | 10.163 | 14.321   | (14.407) | 16.517   | (16.819) | 16.945   | 21.362   | 22.016   | 25.744 | 26.909   |
| 11.2                                       | (8.262) | 8.325   | 8.809   | (9.889) | 9.895   | 10.179 | 14.365   |          | 16.517   |          | 17.062   | (21.389) | 22.071   | 25.885 | 26.987   |
| 21.2                                       |         | 8.292   | 8.760   | 9.898   | 9.919   | 10.186 | 14.401   |          | 16.510   |          | 17.159   |          | (22.117) | 26.006 | 27.057   |
| 31.2                                       |         | (8.276) | 8.711   |         | 9.954   | 10.193 |          |          | 16.501   |          | 17.249   |          |          | 26.106 | 27.093   |
| 46.2                                       |         |         | 8.637   |         |         | 10.193 |          |          | 16.502   |          | 17.358   |          |          | 26.246 |          |
| 61.2                                       |         |         | 8.581   |         |         | 10.201 |          |          | 16.481   |          | (17.437) |          |          |        |          |
| g. Sample 9 (0.04 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si) |         |         |         |         |         |        |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |        |          |
| 1.2                                        |         |         | 8.937   |         |         | 10.216 |          |          |          |          | 16.834   |          |          |        |          |
| 21.2                                       |         |         | 8.860   |         |         | 10.253 |          |          |          |          | (16.842) |          |          |        |          |
| 31.2                                       |         |         | (8.822) |         |         |        |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |        |          |

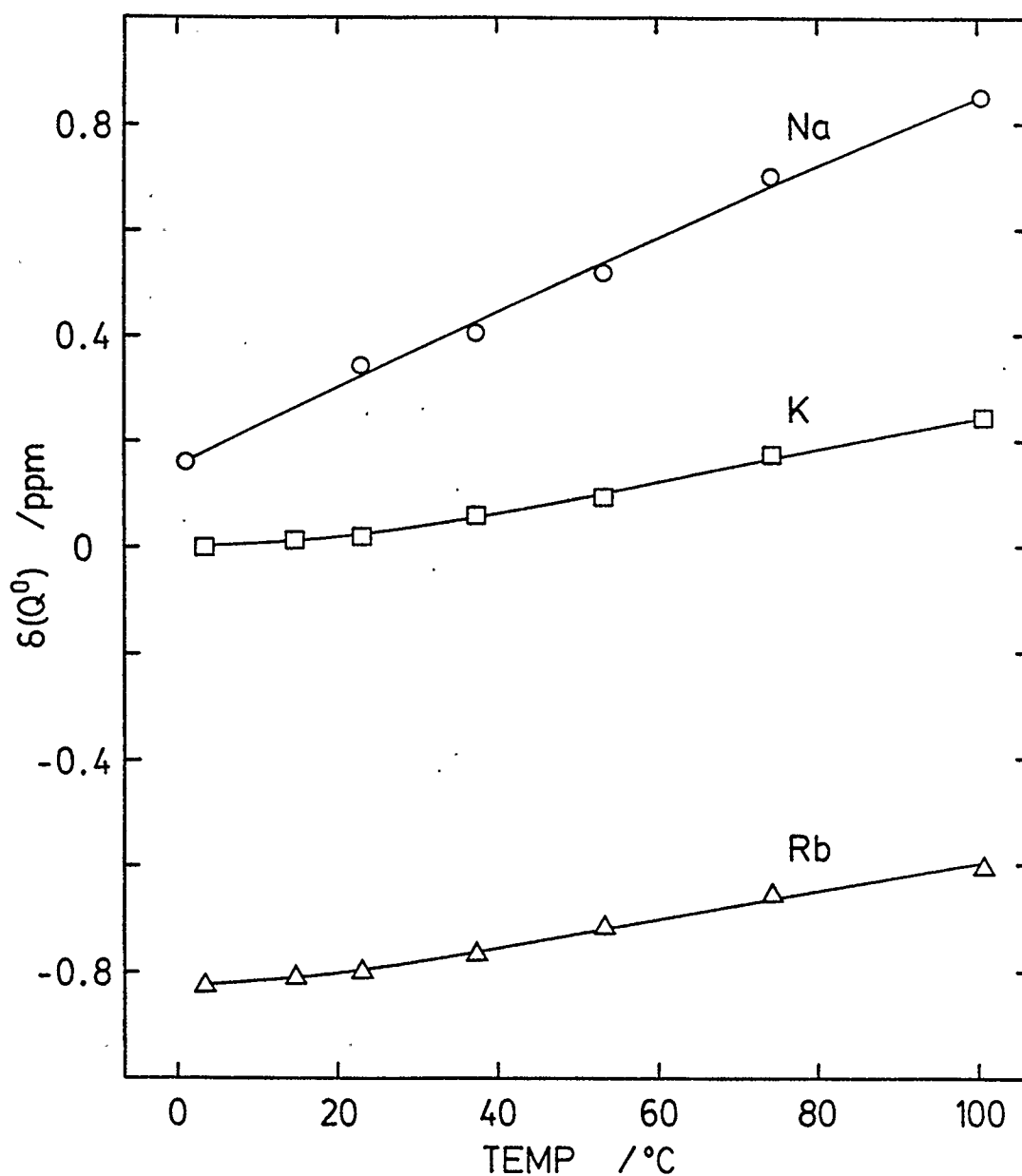
a  $\Delta\delta$  is the ppm shift relative to the Q<sup>0</sup> signal. b Uncertainty is typically  $\pm 0.003$  ppm.



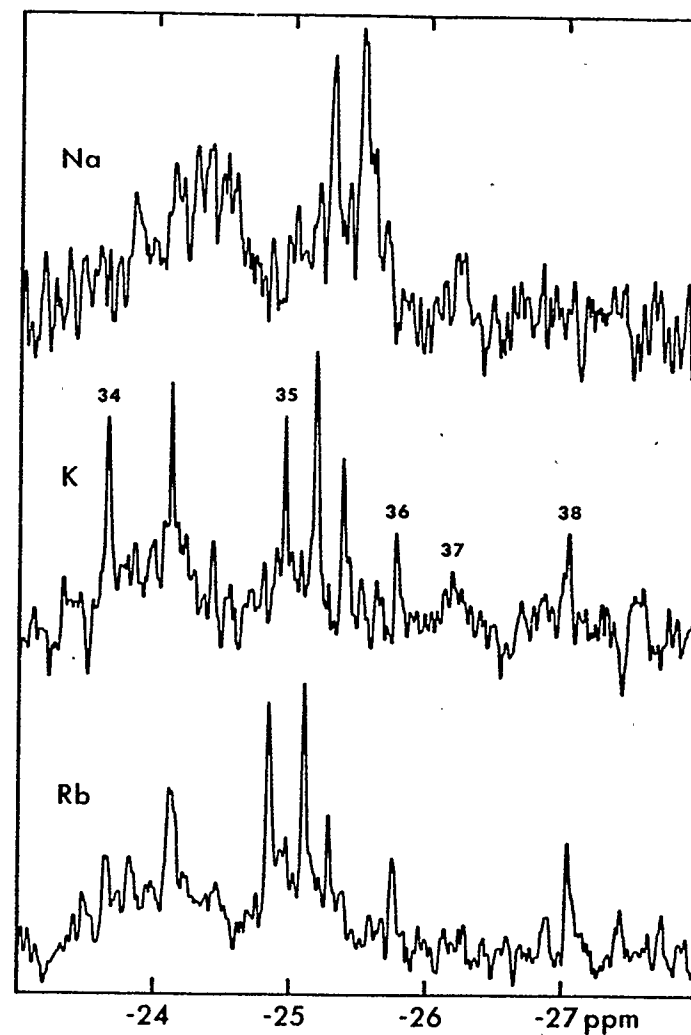
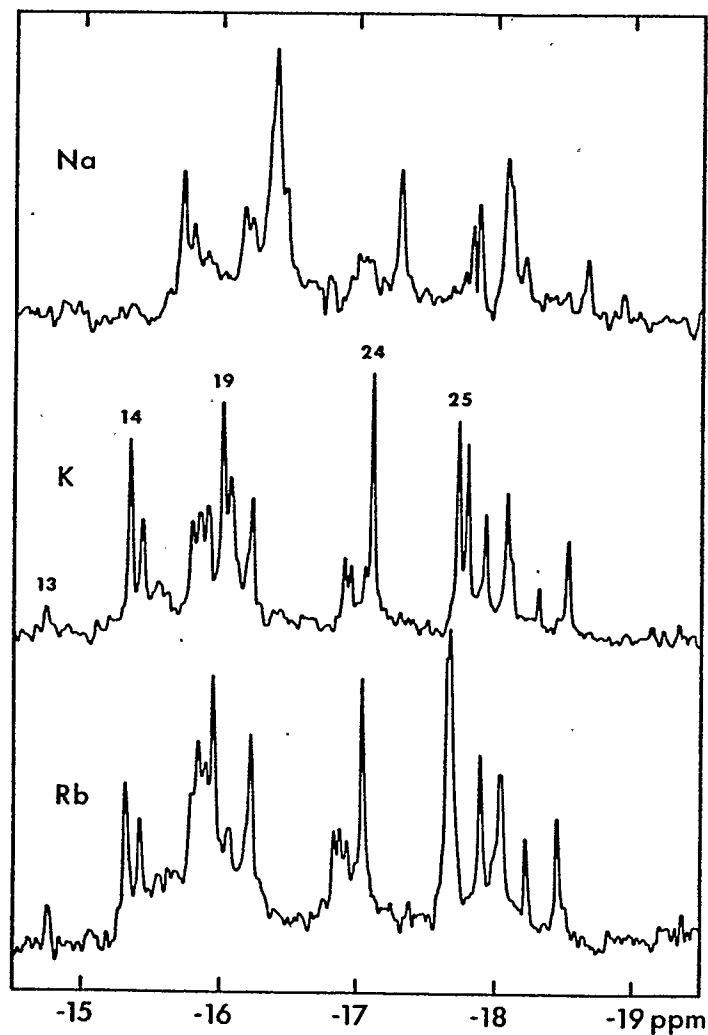
**Figure 2-9.** Temperature dependence of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  line positions (labelled in accordance with Table II-I) relative to the  $Q^0$  signal for sample 4 which contains  $1.40 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ . The  $\Delta\delta$  scale for temperature dependence is shown. The relative signal positions are not represented to scale. Open symbols signify less certain assignments.



**Figure 2-10.** Si concentration dependence of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  line positions (labelled in accordance with Table II-I) relative to the  $Q^0$  signal at  $11.2^\circ\text{C}$  for samples 3 to 10, each with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ . The  $\Delta\delta$  scale is shown. The relative signal positions are not represented to scale. Open symbols signify less certain assignments.



**Figure 2-11.** Absolute temperature dependence of  $Q^0$  signal for samples 39 ( $M = K$ ), 40 ( $M = Na$ ) and 41 ( $M = Rb$ ); all  $2.2 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  in Si with  $M^+ : Si^{IV} = 4.0 : 1$ . Signals are referred to the  $Q^0$  position for sample 39 at  $3.3^\circ\text{C}$ .



**Figure 2-12.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectra of samples 18 ( $M = \text{Na}$ ), 19 ( $M = \text{K}$ ) and 20 ( $M = \text{Rb}$ ), all of which contain  $1.8 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  with  $M^+\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.5:1$ . Spectra include 0.6 Hz artificial linebroadening.

Table II-VII. Correlation of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  Shielding with structure and solution conditions.

| Factor increased                   | Overall response observed <sup>a</sup> | Nuclei most affected          | Expected Contribution <sup>a,b</sup> |                                    |                                    |                                    |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
|                                    |                                        |                               | $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{P}}$   | $\sigma_{\text{intra}}^{\text{e}}$ | $\sigma_{\text{inter}}^{\text{M}}$ | $\sigma_{\text{inter}}^{\text{H}}$ |
| local connectivity                 | +                                      | high local connectivity       | +                                    | +                                  |                                    |                                    |
| Occurrence in ring units           | -                                      | in 3-ring                     | -                                    | -                                  |                                    |                                    |
| Adjacent Connectivity              | -                                      | low adjacent connectivity     | -                                    | -                                  |                                    |                                    |
| <hr/>                              |                                        |                               |                                      |                                    |                                    |                                    |
| $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$ | -                                      | } in least strained species { | - <sup>c</sup>                       | (-)                                | -                                  | (-)                                |
| Concentration <sup>d</sup>         | -                                      |                               |                                      |                                    | -                                  |                                    |
| Atomic wt of $\text{M}^+$          | -                                      |                               |                                      | (-)                                | -                                  |                                    |
| % $^2\text{H}$ enrich.             | -                                      |                               |                                      |                                    |                                    | -                                  |
| % $^{29}\text{Si}$ enrich.         | -                                      | in small species              | -                                    | -                                  |                                    |                                    |
| Temperature                        | -                                      | in least rigid species (?)    | +?                                   | -                                  | (-)                                | (+)                                |

<sup>a</sup> Increased, +, or decreased, -, shielding. <sup>b</sup> Brackets signify minor contribution.

<sup>c</sup> Due to deprotonation of coordinated hydroxy groups. <sup>d</sup>  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio constant.

Interestingly, Figures 2-8 and 2-11 reveal that the temperature dependence of shifts is significantly greater for  $M^+ = Na^+$ , than for  $M^+ = K^+$  or  $Rb^+$ .

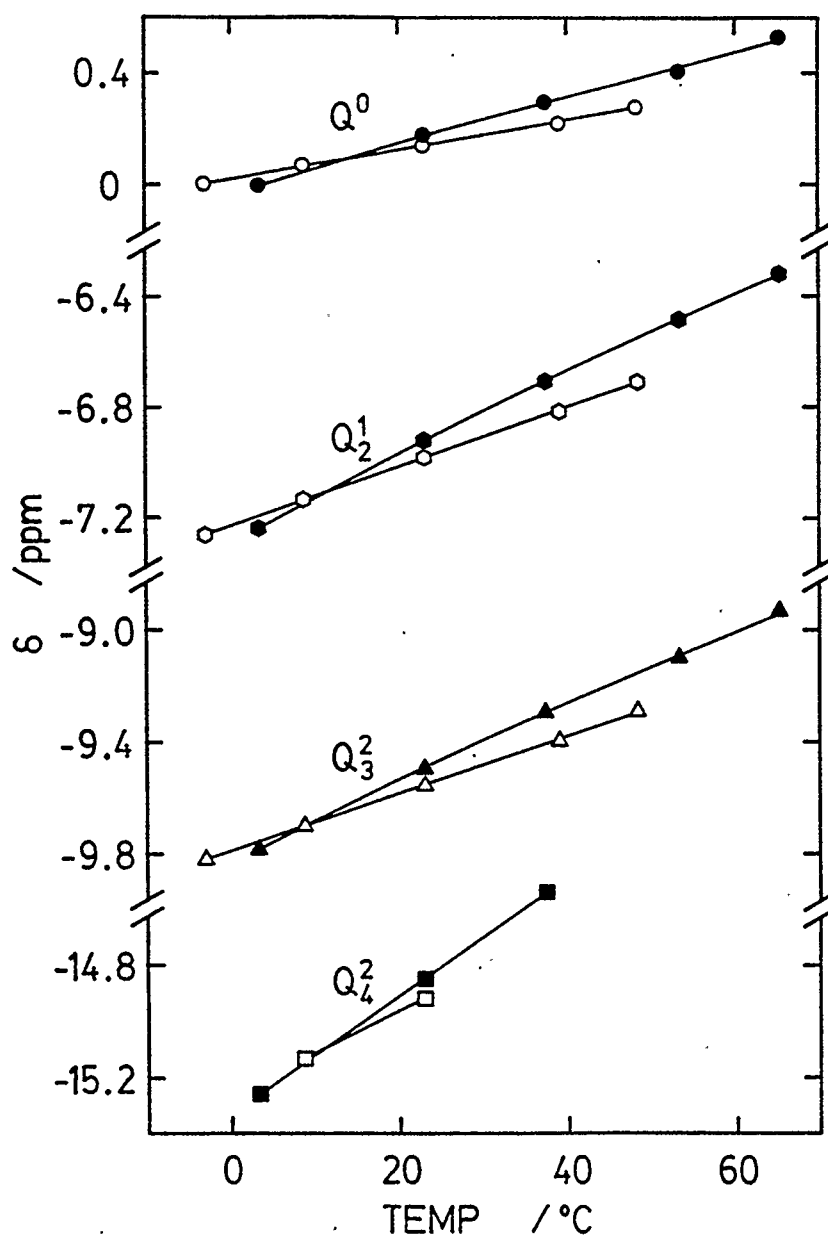
Other factors which influenced chemical shift include the isotopic concentrations of  $^2H$  and  $^{29}Si$ . Raising the deuterium content from 74 to 99% (samples 34 and 40; see Table II-IV) caused all lines to move upfrequency. Figure 2-8 shows that the relative displacement was  $Q^0 < Q^2_3 < Q^1_2 < Q^2_4$ . An increase in  $^{29}Si$  content from 4.7 to 95.1% (samples 38 and 33; see Table II-IV) shifted the monomer signal (with respect to  $\nu_{rf}$ ) 0.16 ppm upfrequency at 22°C and 0.13 ppm at 38°C. Figure 2-4 indicates that  $^{29}Si$ -enrichment produced a net upfrequency shift of varying magnitude for most resonances, with lines corresponding to the large cage structures being least affected.

All of the preceding observations are summarized in Table II-VII.

An additional, although unexpected, influence on  $^{29}Si$  ppm chemical shifts was the external magnetic field  $B_0$  (see Table II-IV). Figure 2-13 indicates that signals recorded for sample 34 at 7.10 T (on the Nicolet 300) were less temperature dependent than those obtained at 4.70 T (on the Varian XL200), and that the change of temperature dependence varied slightly between resonances.

### 2.3.2. Discussion

The most important factor influencing  $^{29}Si$  shifts is the local degree of silicate connectivity ( $Q^y$ ), which is responsible for the fundamental ca. 8.5 ppm separation between major signal groupings. One might expect that, since Si has a lower electronegativity than H <sup>68</sup>, increased connectivity at the resonating nucleus should lead to an in-



**Figure 2-13.** Absolute temperature dependence of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  line positions for sample 34 with  $2.17 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  and  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ . Signals are referred to the  $Q^0$  position at  $3.3^\circ\text{C}$  for  $B_0 = 4.70 \text{ T}$  (closed symbols), and to the  $Q^0$  position at  $-3^\circ\text{C}$  for  $B_0 = 7.10 \text{ T}$  (open symbols).

ductive increase in  $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{P}}$  deshielding. However, increased connectivity actually results in a downfrequency shift and, therefore, in enhanced shielding. This would suggest that the extraordinarily strong Si-O bond (arising from (d-p) $\pi$ -character ?) results in higher group electronegativities for -OSi than for -OH (Eqn. 2.1 yields 4.0 and 3.6 respectively; see Table II-VIII). Although Eqn. 2.2 was derived for solid silicates and probably overextends the concept of electronegativity in any case, SiOSi bond angles obtained from it may be indicative of the true values for aqueous silicate anions. Indeed, angles calculated for the unsplit  $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances seem to support the structural assignments of Harris and Knight<sup>52,53</sup> (Table II-VIII).

**Table II-VIII.** Predicted Group Electronegativities and Bridging Bond Angles.

| Line                           | $\delta/\text{ppm}^{\text{a}}$ | $\Sigma\text{EN}^{\text{b}}$ | (-R) EN                 | SiOSi Angle <sup>c</sup> |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 ( $\text{Q}^0$ )             | -71.3                          | 14.41                        | (-OH) 3.60 <sup>d</sup> | -                        |
| 6 ( $\text{Q}^1_2$ )           | -80.12                         | 14.77                        | (-Q <sup>1</sup> ) 3.97 | 143                      |
| 9 ( $\text{Q}^2_3$ )           | -81.44                         | 14.82                        | (-Q <sup>2</sup> ) 3.81 | 121                      |
| 16 ( $\text{Q}^2_4$ )          | -87.78                         | 15.08                        | (-Q <sup>2</sup> ) 3.94 | 139                      |
| 24 ( $\text{Q}^3_6$ )          | -88.25                         | 15.10                        | (-Q <sup>3</sup> ) 3.72 | 109                      |
| 36 ( $\text{Q}^3_{\text{Z}}$ ) | -97.01                         | 15.46                        | (-Q <sup>3</sup> ) 3.95 | 140                      |
| 38 ( $\text{Q}^3_8$ )          | -98.16                         | 15.51                        | (-Q <sup>3</sup> ) 3.97 | 143                      |

<sup>a</sup> Chemical shifts for sample 14 at -5°C with respect to the reported<sup>55</sup> tetramethylsilane signal position. <sup>b</sup> Sum of group electronegativities calculated from Eqn. 2.1. <sup>c</sup> Bridging bond angle calculated from Eqn. 2.2. <sup>d</sup> Assumed to be constant for all subsequent species.

The next most prominent shielding influence revealed in Table II-III is the presence of the resonating nucleus in a cyclic building unit which causes an upfrequency shift from the fundamental 8.5 ppm spacing pattern. For example,  $Q^2$  nuclei situated in a 4-ring resonate slightly upfrequency from the  $Q^2$  signal of the acyclic trimer, while those occurring simultaneously in two 4-rings resonate even further upfrequency in the  $Q^2_B$  subregion. Lines which are shifted far into the  $Q^2_A$  subregion all correspond to nuclei found in 3-rings. A similar trend is apparent in Table II-III for the  $Q^3$  resonances. Theoretical calculations have shown that the 3-ring is highly strained compared with the 4-ring, which in turn, is more strained than acyclic species<sup>67</sup>. The smaller SiOSi bridging angles and the longer Si-O bonds arising from molecular strain<sup>67</sup> will be associated with less efficient overlap between  $\sigma_{SiO}$ -bonding orbitals (and/or between  $\pi$ -bonding orbitals) and will lead to enhanced  $\sigma_{local}^p$  deshielding. In addition, strain intensifies the repulsive interactions between the high electron densities of hydroxy groups on adjacent silicons<sup>76</sup> and, therefore, may reduce the effective electronegativity of these ligands (and the  $\pi$ -character of Si-OH bonds ?) resulting in  $\sigma_{intra}^e$  deshielding.

In Table II-III, the relative distribution of lines 3 to 6, 7 to 9, and 15 to 22 indicates that shielding is further reduced by high connectivity at adjoining  $SiO_4$  tetrahedra. Molecular models demonstrate that "high-Q" substituents are bulky and increase molecular strain, which, as in the preceding case, will result in  $\sigma_{local}^p$  and possibly  $\sigma_{intra}^e$  deshielding influences.

At high alkalinity, the deprotonation of hydroxy groups will increase the paramagnetic deshielding ( $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{P}}$ ) at coordinated silicon nuclei. As suggested previously<sup>15,42,53</sup>, ionization is therefore an important factor contributing to the dependence of chemical shift on the  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio. Unfortunately line shifts cannot be used alone to determine the relative ease of ionization because it is impossible to isolate deprotonation from all the other shielding influences affected by the  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio (e.g., silicate- $\text{M}^+$  ion-pairing).

Line shifts arising from  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enrichment are probably caused by changes induced in the vibrational and rotational molecular states and, therefore, in  $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{P}}$  and  $\sigma_{\text{intra}}$ . The effect is understandably smallest for "high-Q" centres of large oligomers because these are motionally restricted.

Anisotropic contributions to shielding  $\sigma_{\text{intra}}^{\text{a}}$  and  $\sigma_{\text{inter}}^{\text{a}}$  can probably be disregarded for these relatively compact, rapidly tumbling anions, especially since no evidence was found of shielding-anisotropy contributions to longitudinal relaxation (Ch. IV).

Changes in solution composition affected  $^{29}\text{Si}$  shielding to an extent sometimes approaching that of minor structural differences (up to 1 ppm). Raising the  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio, concentration, atomic weight of  $\text{M}^+$ , or the level of  $^2\text{H}$ -enrichment all led to similar upfrequency shifts (see Table II-VII). For the 4 simplest symmetrical species, the relative order of line displacement ( $Q^0 < Q^2_3 < Q^1_2 \sim Q^2_4$ ) coincides with that of predicted group electronegativities (Table II-VIII) which correlate in turn with the SiOSi bond angle. This apparent dependence on "molecular strain" is further exemplified in Figure 2-10 by the correlation between

the concentration dependence of  $\Delta\delta$  for each resonance and the relative displacement from the fundamental 8.5 ppm spacing pattern.

The difference between the various line displacements which were induced by increased  $M^+ : Si^{IV}$  ratio or by increased  $M^+$  concentration (at a fixed  $M^+ : Si^{IV}$  ratio) indicates that the  $\sigma_{inter}^M$  shielding contribution varies significantly between nuclei. Similarly, since deuterium enrichment resulted in variable line shifts, silicate...H<sub>2</sub>O hydrogen-bonding and, therefore,  $\sigma_{inter}^H$  also must vary between silicate centres. At least some of the total shielding difference between <sup>29</sup>Si nuclei can thus be attributed to an inequality in the tendency towards intermolecular encounters. On this basis one would expect that the chemical shift dependence on the nature of the  $M^+$  cation is due to an increase from Na<sup>+</sup> to K<sup>+</sup> to Rb<sup>+</sup> in the silicate- $M^+$  ion-pair formation constant  $K_{IP}$ . However, crude Fuoss-type calculations<sup>92</sup> indicate that  $K_{IP}$  is nearly the same (6-7 L mol<sup>-1</sup>) for the Na<sup>+</sup>-, K<sup>+</sup>-, and Rb<sup>+</sup>-H<sub>3</sub>SiO<sub>4</sub><sup>-</sup> pairs and, therefore, any increase in ion-pairing is probably very small.

Detailed consideration of the effect of temperature on chemical shift may be unwarranted since the Varian XL200 and the Nicolet 300 spectrometers inexplicably gave significantly different temperature dependencies (see below). Temperature is in any event the most difficult influence on chemical shift to interpret because it will affect all contributions to nuclear shielding. Of these, the influence on  $\sigma_{local}$  is most important yet it is also the most difficult to anticipate because of its complex nature. The relative order of upfrequency line shifts (Figures 2-7 to 2-9) is not easily related to any one structural parameter. Signals corresponding to oligomers with low rigidity seem to

be preeminently affected, however, while the  $Q^0$  signal is shifted least of all. This would suggest that temperature dependent deshielding is enhanced by unhindered flexibility of the SiOSi moiety, which may, in part, be due to greater interaction between hydroxy groups ( $\sigma_{\text{intra}}^e$ ). In accordance with the Fuoss equation<sup>92</sup>,  $M^+$  and silicate ions spend more time in close proximity as temperature is raised, and, therefore, increased  $\sigma_{\text{inter}}^M$  may account for much of the deshielding observed. Additionally,  $^{29}\text{Si}$  spin-site exchange (discussed in Ch. III) will cause all lines to be drawn slightly towards the weighted centre of the spectrum as temperature is raised.

The change observed in the temperature dependence of ppm chemical shifts at different magnetic field strengths (Figure 2-13) would appear to be a real effect since: (i) temperature was carefully determined for both spectrometers; (ii) shift differences far exceed digitization uncertainty; and (iii) the variation in temperature dependence is not the same for all resonances. However, an actual dependence of ppm chemical shift on magnetic field would defy the fundamental concepts of nuclear shielding (Eqns. 2.3 and 2.4) and, therefore, differences observed are likely to be an instrumental artifact. Incongruent thermal expansion of the two rf coils could not account for the apparent field dependence because only the intensity of the free induction decay would be affected. If the magnetic susceptibility of the components in each probehead is not equal, however, thermal expansion would influence the field inside each probehead differently. The temperature dependence of the monomer line position (measured from 0 to 50°C) differed between the two spectrometers by 0.004 ppm K<sup>-1</sup>. Because the monomer resonance was

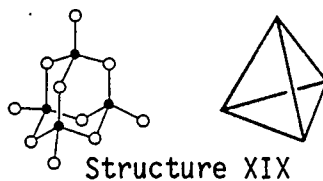
referred to the temperature corrected  $^2\text{H}$  signal, this represents a change in relative field strength of approximately  $0.02 \text{ ppm K}^{-1}$  ( $= 16 \text{ Hz K}^{-1}/9 \text{ MHz}$  for the XL200) which is rather large to have arisen from magnetic susceptibility differences. At present, no satisfactory explanation of these findings can be offered, especially one that can account for the variation in temperature dependence being different for different resonances.

The numerous lineshift measurements which have been compiled for the known silicate structures can be used to aid in the identification of new species. For instance, resonances assigned <sup>52,53</sup> to the 6 tentative structures shown in Table II-I conform quite well to the shielding patterns established in Tables II-III and II-VII. Presumably, the relative line positions corresponding to species XIII and XIV arise from repulsion between the  $\text{Q}^2$  groups in the cisoid configuration ( $\sigma_{\text{local}}^{\text{p}}$  and  $\sigma_{\text{intra}}^{\text{e}}$  deshielding). Assignments proposed for species XV and XVI are consistent with molecular orbital calculations<sup>67</sup> which indicate that the 5-ring is slightly less strained than the 4-ring.

Line 36 is an unsplit resonance situated in the  $\text{Q}^3_{\text{B}}$  subregion at  $\Delta\delta \sim -25.6 \text{ ppm}$  and, thus, represents a completely symmetric silicate anion consisting of  $z$  magnetically equivalent  $\text{Q}^3$  centres ( $\text{Q}^3_z$ ). Although Harris' group once attributed this signal to the  $\text{Q}^3_8$  anion<sup>50,53</sup>, it is unassigned at present. Of all the resonances monitored, line 36 was displaced least upfrequency as temperature was raised and most upfrequency with increased concentration (Figures 2-9 and 2-10). In accordance with the shift patterns established above (see Tables II-II and II-VII), this signifies that line 36 represents an exceptionally un-

strained, rigid molecule. Ball and stick models indicate that  $Q^3_z$  structures with  $z > 10$  are quite flexible and, because of steric interactions (primarily O...O repulsion), they are probably very strained as well. Symmetric species with  $z = 6$  and 8 are already known, and those with  $z = 1, 2, 3, 7$  and 9 are not physically possible. The strained double 5-ring ( $Q^3_{10}$ ) anion has been tentatively identified ( $\Delta\delta = -26.5$  ppm), but only in a solution containing tetrapropylammonium cations and dimethyl sulphoxide<sup>65</sup>.

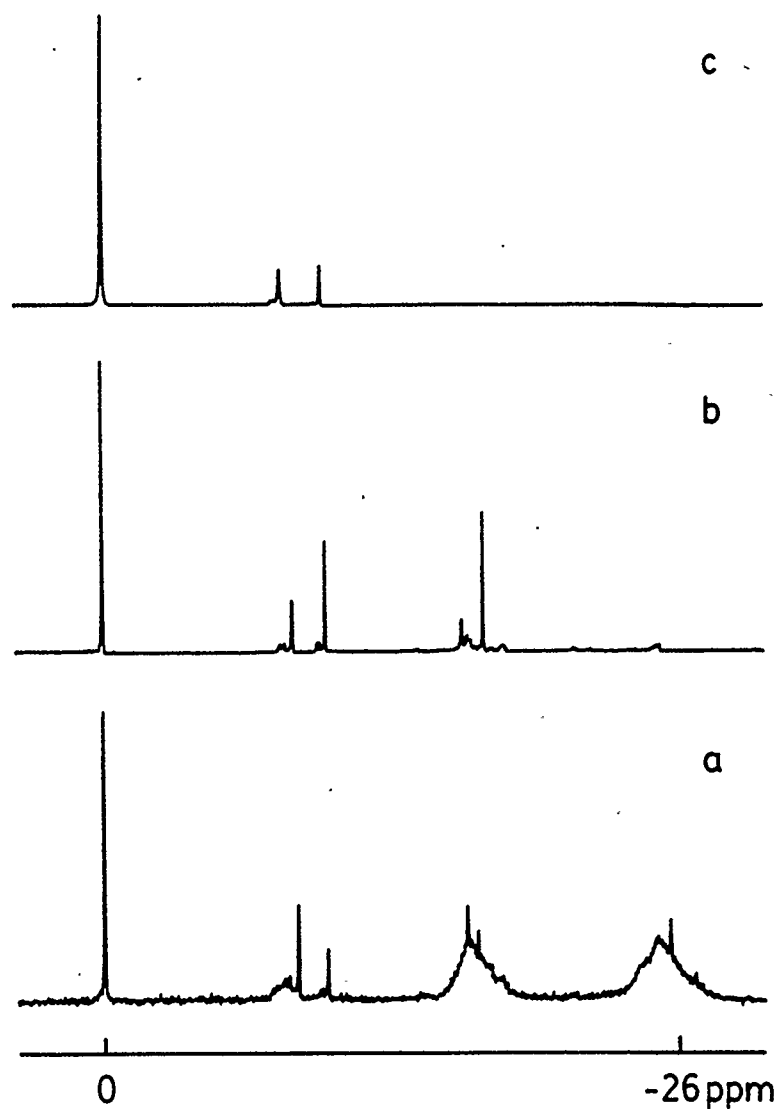
This leaves  $Q^3_4$  (Structure XIX), i.e.  $Si_4O_{10}^{4-}$ , which models show to be very rigid. Although the structure consists entirely of 3-rings, the tetrahedral configuration maintains the unstrained OSiO angle of the orthosilicate anion and achieves maximum separation between hydroxy groups. There can be little doubt, therefore, that line 36 corresponds to a silicate structure with adamantane-like geometry. This structure is otherwise unknown in any silicate phase, although the  $H_4Si_4S_6$  analogue has been synthesized and found to be very stable<sup>93</sup>.



## 2.4. Silicate Equilibria

### 2.4.1. Results

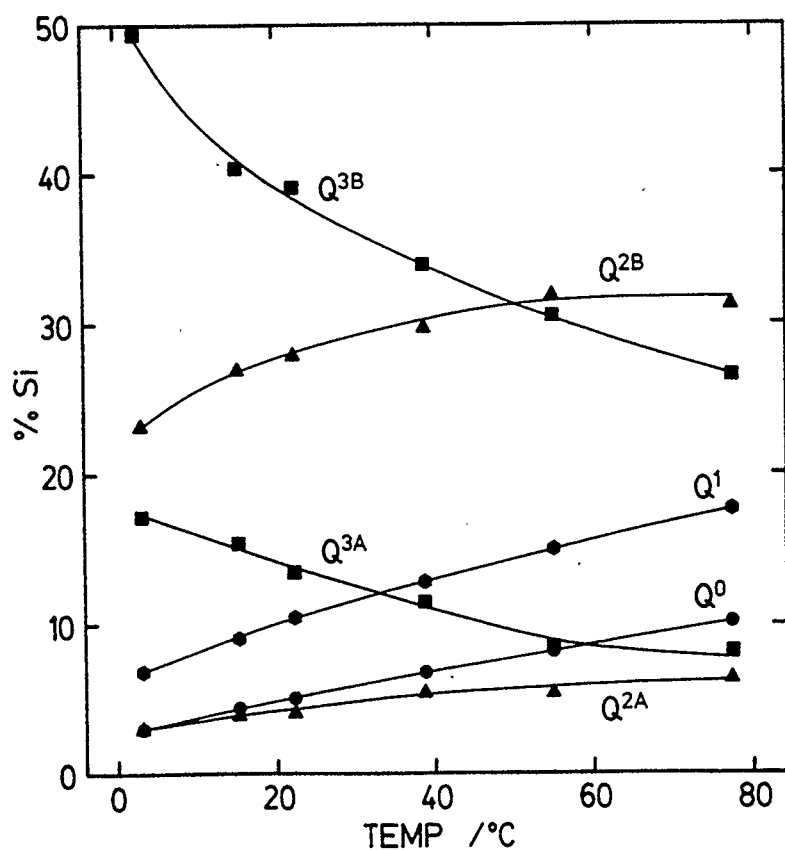
Figure 2-14 demonstrates that the proportion of resonances which corresponds to high-connectivity Q-centres decreases sharply as the  $M^+Si^{IV}$  ratio is raised above 1:1. Hence, increased alkalinity causes silicate anions to depolymerize.



**Figure 2-14.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectra at  $7.4^\circ\text{C}$  of (a) sample 42 with  $0.30 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  and  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ , (b) sample 16 with  $0.23 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  and  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 2.3:1$ , and (c) sample 14 with  $0.28 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  and  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 5:1$ . Spectra contain  $0.1 \text{ Hz}$  artificial linebroadening.

Unfortunately, the integration of individual resonances is rarely possible because of signal overlap, temperature dependent linebroadening (see Ch. III) and  $^{29}\text{Si}$  spin-spin coupling in enriched solutions. Nevertheless, the equilibrium distribution of silicate anions can be monitored in terms of the 6 spectral regions defined in Figure 2-2 ( $Q^0$ ,  $Q^1$ ,  $Q^2_A$ ,  $Q^2_B$ ,  $Q^3_A$  and  $Q^3_B$ ). Accordingly, Table II-IX contains a list of integrations obtained for 106 representative spectra (of 16 samples).

Data presented in Figure 2-15 indicate that condensation equilibria shift in favour of the monomer and low molecular weight species as temp-



**Figure 2-15.** Temperature dependence of spectral integration for sample 37 which contains  $0.80 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ .

**Table II-IX.** Spectral Integration (% Si)<sup>a</sup> for Solutions with  
M<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 1:1 and 4:1.

| Temp/°C                                                                               | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>A</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>B</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>A</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>B</sub> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| a. Sample 3 (1.75 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| -5.6                                                                                  | 1.4            | 4.5            | 1.8                         | 24.0                        | 22.2                        | 46.2                        |
| -3.8                                                                                  | 1.6            | 6.7            | 2.7                         | 23.8                        | 19.7                        | 45.5                        |
| 1.2                                                                                   | 1.8            | 7.7            | 2.8                         | 25.8                        | 17.2                        | 44.8                        |
| 6.2                                                                                   | 2.0            | 8.4            | 2.9                         | 28.3                        | 15.3                        | 43.0                        |
| 11.2                                                                                  | 2.4            | 9.1            | 3.6                         | 26.6                        | 18.5                        | 39.8                        |
| 16.2                                                                                  | 2.8            | 10.3           | 3.9                         | 28.6                        | 15.3                        | 39.2                        |
| 21.2                                                                                  | 2.9            | 10.6           | 4.2                         | 27.4                        | 18.0                        | 36.9                        |
| 26.6                                                                                  | 3.0            | 11.4           | 4.3                         | 28.4                        | 15.8                        | 37.1                        |
| 31.2                                                                                  | 3.1            | 12.0           | 4.2                         | 28.4                        | 15.3                        | 37.0                        |
| 41.2                                                                                  | 3.5            | 12.8           | 4.5                         | 30.0                        | 13.3                        | 35.8                        |
| 51.2                                                                                  | 3.8            | 13.4           | 4.8                         | 30.2                        | 13.5                        | 34.3                        |
| 71.2                                                                                  | 4.6            | 14.7           | 4.7                         | 33.4                        | 11.5                        | 31.1                        |
| b. Sample 4 (1.40 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| -3.8                                                                                  | 2.6            | 7.0            | 2.8                         | 24.2                        | 17.6                        | 45.8                        |
| 1.2                                                                                   | 2.8            | 7.3            | 2.9                         | 24.9                        | 18.4                        | 43.6                        |
| 11.2                                                                                  | 2.8            | 8.7            | 3.0                         | 28.5                        | 15.5                        | 41.5                        |
| 21.2                                                                                  | 3.2            | 9.5            | 4.5                         | 26.4                        | 17.7                        | 38.6                        |
| 41.2                                                                                  | 4.9            | 12.2           | 5.1                         | 28.9                        | 14.8                        | 34.1                        |
| 61.2                                                                                  | 5.6            | 15.1           | 5.2                         | 30.6                        | 9.5                         | 34.0                        |
| 91.2                                                                                  | 6.9            | 15.7           | 4.9                         | 32.3                        | 11.8                        | 28.3                        |
| c. Sample 6 (0.70 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| -3.8                                                                                  | 3.9            | 8.1            | 3.4                         | 24.8                        | 17.2                        | 42.6                        |
| 1.2                                                                                   | 4.4            | 8.9            | 3.1                         | 25.0                        | 16.6                        | 42.0                        |
| 11.2                                                                                  | 5.7            | 10.2           | 4.0                         | 25.8                        | 15.9                        | 38.3                        |
| 21.2                                                                                  | 7.1            | 12.3           | 4.4                         | 27.5                        | 13.1                        | 35.7                        |
| 31.2                                                                                  | 7.7            | 13.3           | 5.1                         | 29.1                        | 11.1                        | 33.6                        |
| 51.2                                                                                  | 9.5            | 16.2           | 4.7                         | 30.3                        | 8.6                         | 30.7                        |
| 61.2                                                                                  | 11.1           | 17.8           | 6.0                         | 30.0                        | 8.4                         | 26.8                        |
| 81.2                                                                                  | 12.9           | 19.3           | 4.9                         | 28.1                        | 7.9                         | 26.9                        |

Table II-IX. (Continued)

| Temp/°C                                                                                | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>A</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>B</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>A</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>B</sub> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| d. Sample 7 (0.35 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)  |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| -3.8                                                                                   | 5.9            | 8.5            | 3.4                         | 25.2                        | 14.7                        | 42.4                        |
| 1.2                                                                                    | 6.7            | 9.6            | 3.5                         | 25.9                        | 14.5                        | 39.8                        |
| 11.2                                                                                   | 8.5            | 11.4           | 4.9                         | 24.6                        | 15.8                        | 34.8                        |
| 21.2                                                                                   | 9.7            | 13.0           | 4.7                         | 26.7                        | 11.8                        | 34.1                        |
| 31.2                                                                                   | 10.5           | 14.8           | 4.6                         | 28.7                        | 8.1                         | 33.4                        |
| 46.2                                                                                   | 12.1           | 17.1           | 4.9                         | 28.8                        | 6.8                         | 30.3                        |
| 61.2                                                                                   | 14.8           | 18.4           | 4.5                         | 28.5                        | 6.1                         | 27.8                        |
| 81.2                                                                                   | 17.7           | 20.0           | 5.5                         | 27.0                        | 6.5                         | 23.4                        |
| e. Sample 8 (0.18 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)  |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 1.2                                                                                    | 11.2           | 10.9           | 4.2                         | 23.5                        | 15.0                        | 35.2                        |
| 11.2                                                                                   | 13.9           | 14.3           | 4.6                         | 24.7                        | 10.3                        | 32.2                        |
| 21.2                                                                                   | 17.2           | 16.2           | 4.8                         | 25.0                        | 8.4                         | 28.4                        |
| 31.2                                                                                   | 17.6           | 17.4           | (10.0)                      | (17.0)                      | 8.2                         | 29.8                        |
| 46.2                                                                                   | 21.7           | 19.4           | 4.6                         | 24.5                        | 6.5                         | 23.3                        |
| 61.2                                                                                   | 25.1           | 20.0           | 6.2                         | 21.0                        | 8.4                         | 19.5                        |
| 81.2                                                                                   | 29.2           | 22.2           | 4.7                         | 20.1                        | 5.3                         | 18.6                        |
| f. Sample 9 (0.04 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)  |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 1.2                                                                                    | 41             | 16             | 19                          | 23                          |                             |                             |
| g. Sample 26 (2.79 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; K <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 3.8:1)  |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 65.4                                                                                   | 52.5           | 30.8           | 13.8                        | 3.6                         | 0.7                         |                             |
| 83.2                                                                                   | 53.7           | 30.6           | 10.7                        | 4.6                         | 0.8                         |                             |
| 113.8                                                                                  | 57.9           | 29.8           | 9.0                         | 2.5                         | 0.5                         |                             |
| 131.5                                                                                  | 59.0           | 30.9           | 6.5                         | 3.1                         | 0.6                         |                             |
| 140.0                                                                                  | 58.0           | 31.9           | 7.0                         | 2.7                         | 0.5                         |                             |
| 144.2                                                                                  | 61.2           | 30.1           | 4.6                         | 2.8                         | 0.6                         |                             |
| h. Sample 33 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 1.7            | 6.3            | 4.4                         | 30.4                        | 19.8                        | 37.5                        |
| 15.2                                                                                   | 2.4            | 8.5            | 5.2                         | 31.2                        | 17.9                        | 34.8                        |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 2.6            | 9.3            | 5.6                         | 33.8                        | 16.1                        | 32.6                        |
| 30.6                                                                                   | 3.1            | 10.3           | 6.0                         | 32.4                        | 16.6                        | 31.7                        |
| 38.8                                                                                   | 3.9            | 13.1           | 7.4                         | 35.3                        | 14.3                        | 26.0                        |
| 55.0                                                                                   | 4.5            | 13.2           | 7.1                         | 34.8                        | 13.2                        | 27.3                        |
| 68.0                                                                                   | 5.3            | 16.4           | 8.6                         | 36.2                        | 10.8                        | 21.8                        |

Table II-IX. (Continued)

| Temp/°C                                                                                | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>A</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>B</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>A</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>B</sub> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| i. Sample 34 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 58.9           | 20.9           | 18.1                        | 1.2                         | 0.9                         |                             |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 60.4           | 23.0           | 13.9                        | 2.1                         | 0.6                         |                             |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 60.3           | 22.8           | 13.2                        | 3.1                         | 0.6                         |                             |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 59.9           | 27.2           | 9.0                         | 3.0                         | 0.9                         |                             |
| 65.4                                                                                   | 56.3           | 28.7           | 9.2                         | 5.1                         | 0.6                         |                             |
| 83.2                                                                                   | 55.6           | 28.9           | 10.9                        | 4.0                         | 0.7                         |                             |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 56.6           | 31.1           | 7.7                         | 4.2                         | 0.5                         |                             |
| j. Sample 35 (1.55 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 2.1            | 7.0            | 4.2                         | 27.8                        | 20.6                        | 38.4                        |
| 15.2                                                                                   | 2.5            | 8.2            | 4.4                         | 30.3                        | 16.9                        | 37.8                        |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 2.8            | 9.5            | 4.9                         | 32.1                        | 15.8                        | 34.9                        |
| 38.8                                                                                   | 4.5            | 12.8           | 6.7                         | 32.5                        | 15.5                        | 28.0                        |
| 55.0                                                                                   | 5.4            | 14.8           | 7.0                         | 32.2                        | 14.0                        | 26.6                        |
| 68.0                                                                                   | 5.4            | 15.3           | 6.7                         | 34.0                        | 10.8                        | 27.9                        |
| 86.7                                                                                   | 6.3            | 17.9           | 7.0                         | 32.9                        | 11.3                        | 24.7                        |
| 102.5                                                                                  | 7.6            | 20.3           | 8.6                         | 30.8                        | 11.7                        | 21.0                        |
| k. Sample 36 (1.20 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 2.3            | 7.6            | 3.6                         | 26.6                        | 18.6                        | 41.3                        |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 3.9            | 9.7            | 5.1                         | 30.0                        | 15.7                        | 35.6                        |
| 38.8                                                                                   | 5.5            | 12.6           | 5.2                         | 31.1                        | 13.2                        | 32.4                        |
| 68.0                                                                                   | 7.0            | 15.9           | 6.2                         | 32.5                        | 10.2                        | 28.2                        |
| 102.5                                                                                  | 9.0            | 18.5           | 6.8                         | 32.0                        | 8.6                         | 25.1                        |
| l. Sample 37 (0.80 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 2.9            | 7.0            | 2.9                         | 23.2                        | 17.2                        | 49.8                        |
| 15.2                                                                                   | 4.3            | 9.1            | 3.9                         | 26.9                        | 15.4                        | 40.4                        |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 4.9            | 10.5           | 4.1                         | 27.9                        | 13.5                        | 39.1                        |
| 38.8                                                                                   | 6.7            | 12.8           | 5.4                         | 29.7                        | 11.5                        | 33.9                        |
| 55.0                                                                                   | 8.1            | 15.0           | 5.4                         | 32.5                        | 8.5                         | 30.4                        |
| 77.4                                                                                   | 10.1           | 17.6           | 6.4                         | 31.2                        | 8.2                         | 26.5                        |

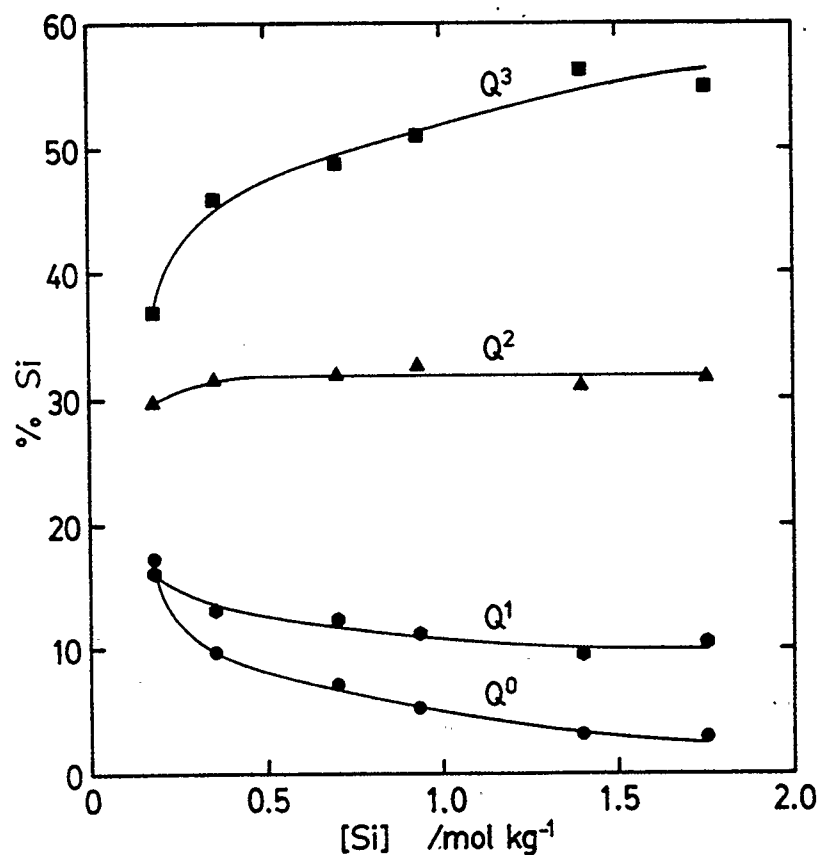
Table II-IX. (Continued)

| Temp/°C                                                                                | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>A</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>B</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>A</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>B</sub> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| m. Sample 39 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 48.9           | 23.4           | 22.9                        | 2.4                         | 2.4                         |                             |
| 14.5                                                                                   | 48.7           | 23.6           | 22.5                        | 2.8                         | 2.4                         |                             |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 49.6           | 25.2           | 18.9                        | 3.4                         | 2.9                         |                             |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 52.0           | 25.0           | 16.6                        | 5.3                         | 1.1                         |                             |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 55.8           | 24.5           | 14.0                        | 4.3                         | 1.4                         |                             |
| 74.3                                                                                   | 51.6           | 30.1           | 12.3                        | 4.4                         | 1.6                         |                             |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 55.7           | 28.7           | 11.2                        | 2.7                         | 1.7                         |                             |
| n. Sample 40 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 1.0                                                                                    | 60.2           | 21.1           | 15.9                        | 1.5                         | 1.3                         |                             |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 58.8           | 23.7           | 14.2                        | 2.5                         | 0.9                         |                             |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 60.8           | 25.4           | 10.8                        | 2.2                         | 0.9                         |                             |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 59.0           | 28.0           | 8.6                         | 3.6                         | 0.8                         |                             |
| 74.3                                                                                   | 56.3           | 30.4           | 8.0                         | 4.3                         | 1.0                         |                             |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 55.9           | 31.3           | 6.7                         | 5.6                         | 0.6                         |                             |
| o. Sample 41 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 1.0                                                                                    | 43.9           | 23.8           | 26.5                        | 3.7                         | 2.1                         |                             |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 48.0           | 24.6           | 22.3                        | 3.3                         | 1.8                         |                             |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 47.3           | 26.8           | 19.4                        | 4.6                         | 1.9                         |                             |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 48.5           | 27.2           | 17.0                        | 4.9                         | 2.4                         |                             |
| 74.3                                                                                   | 51.8           | 28.3           | 15.4                        | 3.4                         | 1.1                         |                             |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 51.2           | 29.7           | 12.9                        | 5.3                         | 1.0                         |                             |
| p. Sample 42 (0.30 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 6.1            | 8.1            | 2.8                         | 20.8                        | 14.7                        | 47.5                        |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 10.8           | 11.6           | 3.4                         | 21.3                        | 13.3                        | 40.0                        |
| 38.8                                                                                   | 13.1           | 15.0           | 4.2                         | 25.7                        | 9.4                         | 32.6                        |
| 55.0                                                                                   | 12.4           | 14.3           | 3.0                         | 21.5                        | 11.9                        | 37                          |
| 68.0                                                                                   | 15.1           | 16.5           | 3.2                         | 20.9                        | 13.0                        | 31.4                        |

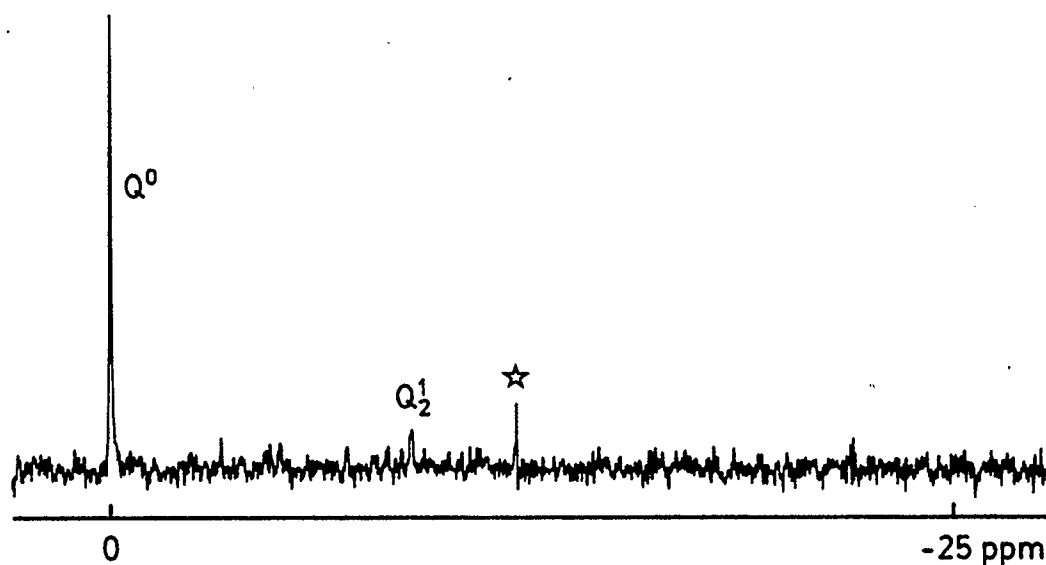
<sup>a</sup> Typical uncertainties range from ±5% (of integration value) at low temperature to ±10% at highest temperatures.

erature is raised. Despite significant structural differences represented by the wide frequency separation, the temperature dependence of the  $Q^2_A$  and  $Q^2_B$  integrations is quite similar, as it is for the  $Q^3_A$  and  $Q^3_B$  centres.

Figure 2-16 reveals that depolymerization is also favoured by sample dilution. At  $0.01 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  (sample 10; Figure 2-17), only the monomer and a trace of dimer can be detected despite a  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio of 1:1.

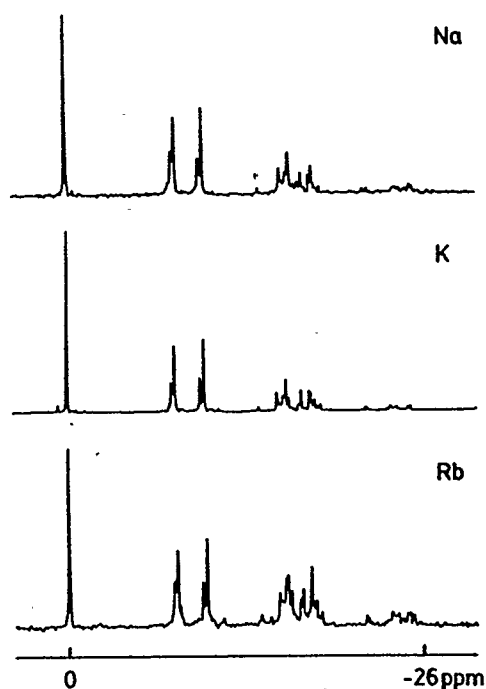


**Figure 2-16.** Si concentration dependence of spectral integration at  $21.2^\circ\text{C}$  for samples 3 to 8 for which  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ .

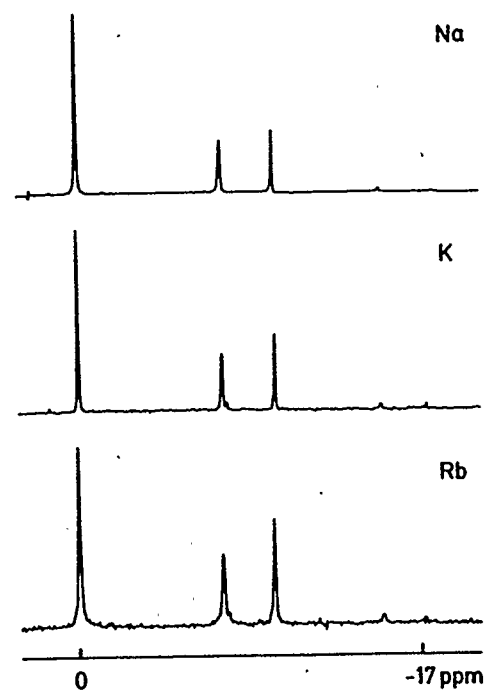


**Figure 2-17.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectrum at  $22.4^\circ\text{C}$  of sample 10 which contains  $0.01 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ . Recycle time = 70 s. Number of acquisitions = 1000. Artificial linebroadening = 0.5 Hz. Transmitter signal represented by \*.

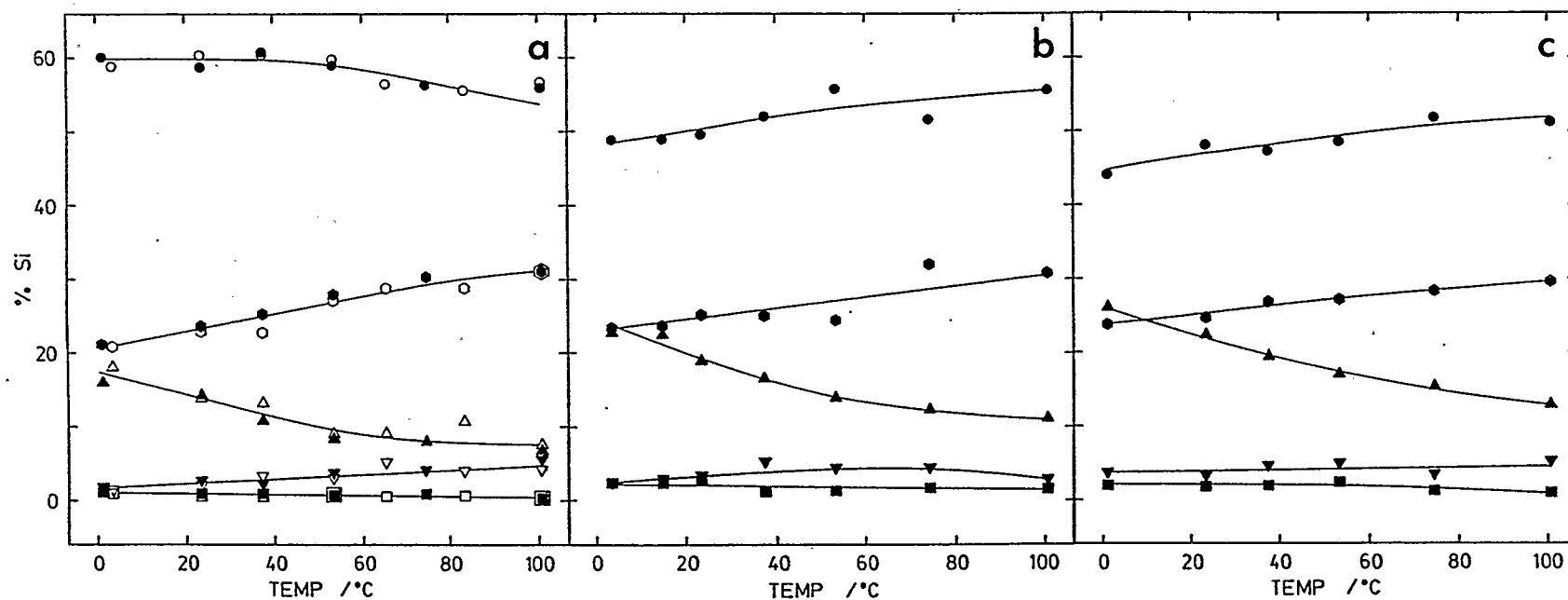
Spectra in Figures 2-18 and 2-19 would suggest that the alkali-metal cation has no major influence on the distribution of silicate anions at any alkalinity. However, Figure 2-20 indicates that small changes did occur for solutions with  $2.2 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si and  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ . Substitution of Na with K, and then Rb, caused oligomer concentrations to be enhanced at the expense of the monomer. Concentration differences were relatively small at  $100^\circ\text{C}$  but increased at lower temperatures. At  $5^\circ\text{C}$ , the proportional changes in abundance when Na was replaced with Rb were roughly -26% for  $\text{Q}^0$ , +13% for  $\text{Q}^1$ , +50% for  $\text{Q}^2_{\text{A}}$  and +140% for  $\text{Q}^2_{\text{B}}$ . Although spectra of low alkalinity solutions are too



**Figure 2-18.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectra at  $30.6^\circ\text{C}$  of samples 18 ( $M = \text{Na}$ ), 19 ( $M = \text{K}$ ) and 20 ( $M = \text{Rb}$ ), all containing  $1.8 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.5:1$ . Relatively low intensity of the  $\text{Q}^2$  and  $\text{Q}^3$  peaks for sample 19 is due to insufficient recycling time. Artificial linebroadening =  $1.0 \text{ s}$ .



**Figure 2-19.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectra at  $23.1^\circ\text{C}$  of samples 34 ( $M = \text{Na}$ ), 39 ( $M = \text{K}$ ) and 41 ( $M = \text{Rb}$ ), all containing  $2.2 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ . Artificial line-broadening =  $0.5 \text{ s}$ .



**Figure 2-20.** Temperature dependence of spectral integrations for (a) samples 34 (open symbols) and 40 with M = Na, (b) sample 39 with M = K, and (c) sample 41 with M = Rb. All samples contain  $2.2 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ .

complex for cation effects to be easily resolved, at  $M^+ : Si^{IV} = 1.5:1$  (Figure 2-12) lines corresponding to certain species (e.g.: lines 13, 25 ( $Q^3_6$ ) and 38 ( $Q^3_8$ )) appear to grow in relative intensity when  $Na^+$  is replaced with  $K^+$  and then with  $Rb^+$ .

In Figure 2-20a, integrations are virtually identical for the two solutions which vary only in the level of  $^2H$ -enrichment (samples 34 and 40). Thus, deuterium content has no apparent influence on silicate polymerization.

#### 2.4.2. Discussion

The complexity of aqueous silicate  $^{29}Si$  NMR spectra prohibits the determination of equilibrium data for individual molecular species. Nevertheless, by monitoring changes in Q-centre connectivity, we have demonstrated that condensation is favoured by low temperature, low alkalinity and high solution concentration.

The dependence of condensation equilibria on the alkali-metal cation has not been observed previously by NMR. Using Raman spectroscopy, Dutta and Shieh<sup>29</sup> found no difference between solutions prepared with  $M = Li, Na, K$  and  $Cs$ . However, earlier trimethylsilylation studies by Ray and Plaisted<sup>38</sup> support the present findings.

The nature of the alkali-metal's influence on polymerization is by no means certain. Dutta and Shieh<sup>29</sup> suggested that the attraction of water molecules by smaller cations provides a "driving force" for polymerization; however, this hypothesis is refuted by the present observation that polymerization is actually favoured by large  $M^+$  cations.

It would appear instead that heavy cations associate more readily with

the large oligomers, and thereby afford them additional stability. Although formation constants for the silicate- $M^+$  ion-pairs are not available at present, chemical shift observations in Sect. 2.3.2 have indicated that  $K_{IP}$ 's indeed increase from  $M^+ = Na^+$  to  $K^+$  to  $Rb^+$ , albeit slightly, with the increase being smallest for the monomer- $M^+$  pair. As further support of the above hypothesis, we note that  $K_{IP}$  measurements reported for the vanadate system<sup>94</sup> decrease sharply from  $M^+ = Na^+$  to  $K^+$  for  $HVO_4^{2-}-M^+$  while values for  $V_{10}O_{28}^{6-}-M^+$  are comparatively large and increase from  $M^+ = Na^+$  to  $K^+$  to  $Rb^+$ .

## 2.5. Conclusion

We have identified the principal factors which give rise to shielding differences between  $^{29}Si$  nuclei in aqueous, alkali-metal silicate solution. Not surprisingly, local and intramolecular shielding contributions influenced by changes in silicate connectivity and "molecular strain" have the most significant effect on relative line positions. However, detailed interpretation of chemical shifts based on electronegativity arguments, or on a  $(d-p)\pi$  mechanism, should be made with caution. Variations in solution composition affect shielding primarily via a change in the degree of intermolecular association, most notably with alkali-metal cations. Since the resulting line displacements range up to 1 ppm and differ between resonances,  $\sigma_{inter}$  must make a significant contribution to total shielding differences. The large compilation of chemical shift data provides a model for predicting  $^{29}Si$  line positions

and has aided in the identification of the tetrahedral  $\text{Si}_4\text{O}_{10}^{4-}(\text{Q}^3_4)$  anion.

This has been the first truly quantitative study of aqueous silicate equilibria by  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR. The results, which demonstrate that polymerization is favoured by low temperature, low alkalinity and high Si concentration, provide the basis for the mechanistic rate study discussed in Ch. III. The small influence of the alkali-metal cation on silicate anion distribution may be indicative of the control which cations are thought to have over the size and shape of silicate units in silicate and aluminosilicate minerals<sup>5,10</sup>.

### CHAPTER III. Transverse $^{29}\text{Si}$ Relaxation and the Dynamics of Silicate Polymerization.

#### 3.1. Introduction

##### 3.1.1. Previous Studies

During the course of this investigation, controversy has arisen in the literature concerning the origin of line-broadening in  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectra of aqueous silicate solutions as temperature is increased (see Figure 3-1). Engelhardt and Hoebbel<sup>45</sup> speculated that broadening is caused by chemical exchange of  $\text{SiO}_4$  tetrahedra between different silicate anions. Although Harris' group arrived at similar conclusions originally<sup>57</sup>, they later reported<sup>58</sup> spin saturation-transfer experiments yielding exchange rates about two orders of magnitude lower than those

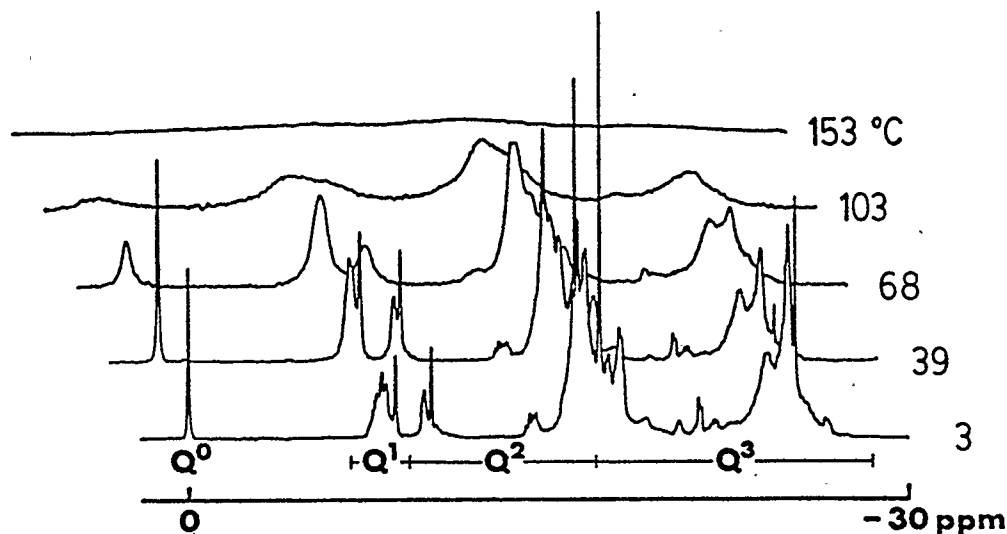


Figure 3-1.  $^{29}\text{Si}$  spectra for sample 35 which contains  $1.55 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$  (95%  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enriched).

estimated from linewidths. Because irreversible line-broadening had occurred when silicate solutions were heated in unlined glass tubes, but not when liners were used<sup>57</sup>, they concluded that unidentified paramagnetic contaminants introduced during sample preparation and/or by leaching from the NMR tubes are the most likely cause of both transverse and longitudinal  $^{29}\text{Si}$  relaxation<sup>58</sup>. Both of these research groups have reported that the temperature dependence of line-broadening varies between individual resonances<sup>45,57</sup>.

Griffiths, Cundy and Plaisted<sup>60</sup> recently employed the Carr-Purcell-Meiboom-Gill pulse technique<sup>61</sup> to quantify the contribution of Si-Si exchange to observed linewidths. Unfortunately, several procedural shortcomings combine to invalidate most of their findings. These include use of unlined NMR tubes which resulted in aberrant relaxation measurements, neglect of instrumental contributions to line-broadening, and insufficient data on which to base conclusions.

### **3.1.2. Transverse Relaxation and Bandshape Analysis**

Methods of calculating the bandshapes of complex spectra have been developed by extending both the classical and quantum mechanical theories of nuclear spin exchange. A quantum mechanical treatment, such as the density matrix method<sup>95</sup>, is normally employed with strongly coupled systems since these can not be attended to by classical theory. However, if all multiplet lines are treated as individual sites, classical modelling often will suffice, provided that all possible spin-state combinations are accounted for<sup>96</sup>. Fortunately, different spin-states need not be considered in the case of intermolecular exchange, since a

nuclear spin transferring from one molecule to another may be in any of its possible spin-states with equal probability.

The Bloch equations<sup>97</sup> describe the classical motion of the macroscopic magnetization vector  $M$  as it relaxes to its equilibrium position ( $M_0$ ) parallel to  $B_0$ , following perturbation by the applied field  $B_1$ . The motion of  $M$  is analysed most conveniently in terms of a rotating coordinate system in which the  $z$ -axis is parallel to  $B_0$ , and the  $x'$ - and  $y'$ - axes (as distinguished from the stationary  $xy$  coordinates) rotate about  $z$  with angular frequency ( $\omega_0 = 2\pi\nu$ ) equal to the frequency of the applied rf field. Given that  $u$ ,  $v$  and  $M_z$  represent projections of  $M$  along the  $x'$ -,  $y'$ - and  $z$ -directions, and that  $\Omega_a = \omega_a - \omega_0$  is the chemical shift of nucleus  $a$ , the Bloch equations take the form shown in Eqn. 3.1.

$$\frac{du}{dt} = v\Omega_a - uT_2^{-1} \quad (3.1a)$$

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = -u\Omega_a - vT_2^{-1} + \gamma B_1 M_z \quad (3.1b)$$

$$\frac{dM_z}{dt} = -(M_z - M_0)T_1^{-1} - v\gamma B_1 \quad (3.1c)$$

The relaxation times,  $T_1$  and  $T_2$ , are inversely related to the first-order rate constants describing the processes by which the components of  $M$  return to their respective thermal equilibrium values. The longitudinal or spin-lattice relaxation time,  $T_1$ , is the time constant for  $M_z$  to reach  $M_0$ , which corresponds to the restoration of the Boltzmann spin distribution. This relaxation process and its importance with regard to the aqueous silicate system is the subject of Ch. IV. Transverse or spin-spin relaxation time,  $T_2$ , defines the decay rate of the net  $x'y'$ -

magnetization vector. This decay results from the loss of phase coherence between individual precessing magnetic moments due to their interaction with local fluctuating fields<sup>98</sup>.

Transverse magnetization is defined in Eqn. 3.2, and its time dependence (Eqn. 3.3) is obtained by combining expressions 3.1a and

$$G = u + iv \quad (3.2)$$

$$\frac{dG}{dt} = -G\alpha_a + iC \quad (3.3)$$

$$\alpha_a = i\Omega_a + T_2^{-1}$$

$$C = \gamma_a B_1 M_z \quad 99$$

3.1b. The steady-state solutions for magnetization components  $u$  and  $v$  represent the dispersion and absorption mode spectrums, respectively. Hence, the imaginary part of  $G$  corresponds to a Lorentzian absorption line having natural half-height line width  $\Delta\nu_{1/2}$  (Eqn. 3.4).

$$\Delta\nu_{1/2} = (\pi T_2)^{-1} \quad (3.4)$$

Invariably, an additional pseudo- $T_2$ -relaxation contribution ( $T_{2\text{inhomo}}$ ) arises from inhomogeneities in  $B_0$  which cause the Larmor frequencies in different parts of the sample to differ. At best, therefore, linewidths yield only the effective  $T_2$  value (Eqn. 3.5).

$$T_{2\text{eff}}^{-1} = T_2^{-1} + T_{2\text{inhomo}}^{-1} \quad (3.5)$$

Chemical exchange will contribute to transverse relaxation (Eqn. 3.6), provided that  $T_{2\text{exch}}^{-1}$  is on the order of  $\gamma^{-1}B_1^{-1}$  and is not significantly larger than  $T_{2\text{eff}}^{-1}$ .

$$T_{2\text{total}}^{-1} = T_{2\text{eff}}^{-1} + T_{2\text{exch}}^{-1} \quad (3.6)$$

Thus, lineshapes can be analysed to determine rates of reversible exchange processes with activation energies between 20 and 100 kJ mol<sup>-1</sup> 100. Because spin-site concentrations are fixed, exchange rates are always describable by a pseudo-first-order rate constant, regardless of the true order of the reaction mechanism.

Equation 3.7 describes the reversible transfer of magnetization between sites A and B, which have respective populations  $P_A$  and  $P_B$ . By combining the corresponding rate expressions with Eqn. 3.3, one obtains



$$P_A + P_B = 1 \quad (3.7b)$$

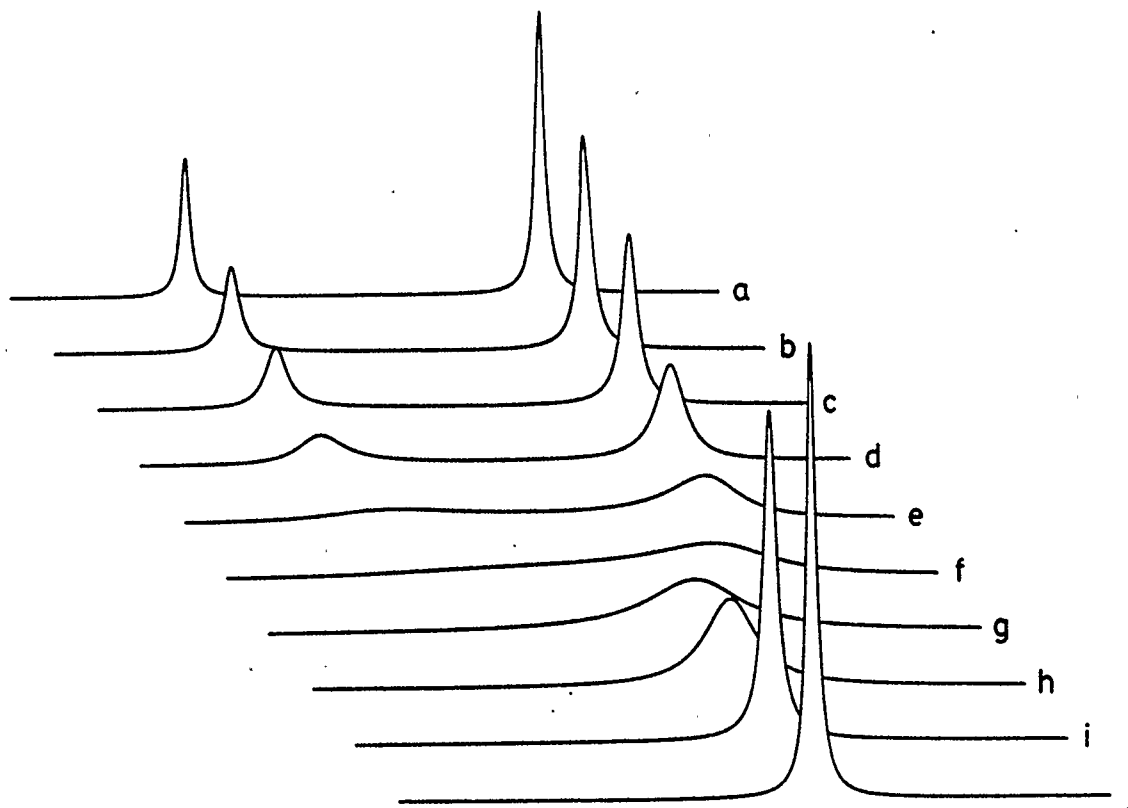
$$k = \frac{k_+}{P_A} = \frac{k_-}{P_B} \quad (3.7c)$$

the extended Bloch equations (3.8),

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dG_A}{dt} &= -G_A\alpha_A + iC_A - k_+G_A + k_-G_B \\ &= -G_A(\alpha_A + kP_B) + G_BkP_A + iC_A \end{aligned} \quad (3.8a)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dG_B}{dt} &= -G_B\alpha_B + iC_B - k_-G_B + k_+G_A \\ &= -G_B(\alpha_B + kP_A) + G_AkP_B + iC_B \end{aligned} \quad (3.8b)$$

which describe the time dependence of the transverse magnetization at each site. The imaginary part of the steady-state solution of Eqn. 3.8<sup>101,102</sup> will yield a complete absorption spectrum. This is represented in Figure 3-2 for several values of  $k$ . In the slow exchange limit (Figure 3-2a) the peaks retain the "preexchange" linewidth (Eqn. 3.9).



**Figure 3-2.** Calculated bands for a two-site exchange system with  $P_A = 0.33$ ,  $P_B = 0.66$ ,  $\Delta\nu = 50$  Hz,  $T_2 = 0.2$  s<sup>-1</sup>, and rate constant  $k$  (see Eqn. 3.7c) = 0.1(a), 2(b), 10(c), 30(d), 50(e), 100(f), 200(g), 500(h), 10<sup>3</sup>(i), and 10<sup>5</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>(j).

$$\Delta\nu_{1/2} = (\pi T_{2\text{eff}})^{-1} \quad (3.9)$$

As the rate of exchange increases (Figure 3-2 b to f), each line will begin to broaden as described in Eqn. 3.10.

$$\Delta\nu_{1/2,A} = [\pi(k_+ + T_{2\text{eff},A})]^{-1} \quad (3.10a)$$

$$\Delta\nu_{1/2,B} = [\pi(k_- + T_{2\text{eff},B})]^{-1} \quad (3.10b)$$

When the lines have just coalesced into a single broad line (Figure 3-2g), the frequency of exchange is on the order of the initial peak separation  $\pi\Delta\nu_{AB}$ . Eventually (Figure 3.2j), the spectrum collapses into a single peak with position described by Eqn. 3.11,

$$\nu = P_A \nu_A + P_B \nu_B \quad (3.11)$$

and linewidth equal to the weighted average of the individual pre-exchange linewidths.

Thus, approximate rate estimates can be made by analysing the temperature dependence of linewidth, peak separation or line intensities. However, accurate determinations (especially for exchange systems with more than 2 sites) can only be achieved by complete bandshape analysis (CBA), which is an iterative process of fitting experimental spectra to bandshapes generated from the exchange-modified Bloch equations<sup>102</sup>.

In 1958, Sack<sup>103</sup> derived an extended Bloch equation (3.12) to

$$G(x) = -i\omega_0 M_0 I [T_2 + K + i\omega]^{-1} \cdot P$$

handle any number  $n$  of sites, for which  $x$  is the independent frequency variable,  $I$  is a  $1 \times n$  unit vector,  $T_2$  is a diagonal matrix with element  $T_{2i}^{-1}$  corresponding to the  $i^{\text{th}}$  site,  $\omega$  is a diagonal matrix with elements  $x - \omega_i$ ,  $P$  is an  $n \times 1$  matrix containing the relative site populations  $P_i$ , and  $K$  is the exchange rate matrix with  $K_{ij} = -k_{ji}$ ,  $j \neq i$  and  $K_{ii} = -\sum_{j(\neq i)=1}^n (K_{ij} P_j / P_i)$ . The absorption spectrum would then be defined by Eqn. 3.13, where  $\text{Im}$  and  $\text{Re}$  signify the imaginary and real components of complex expressions.

$$V(x) = \text{Im}[G(x)] = \text{Re}[-\omega_0 M_0 (T_2 + K + i\omega)^{-1} \cdot P]$$

Solution of Eqn. 3.13 requires inversion of the complex matrix sum  $(T_2 + K + i\omega)$  for each value of the frequency variable  $x$ . A more efficient procedure, based on the method of Gordon and McGinnes<sup>104,105</sup>, requires a single diagonalization of the frequency independent part  $R$  which is defined by Eqn. 3.14, where  $\Omega$  is a diagonal matrix with

$$(T_2 + K + i\omega) = R + ixI \quad (3.14a)$$

$$R = (T_2 + K + i\Omega) \quad (3.14b)$$

elements  $\Omega_{ii}$ . If  $S$  is the matrix which diagonalizes  $R$  to give the eigenvalue matrix  $\Lambda$  such that  $\Lambda = S^{-1} \cdot R \cdot S$ , then Eqn. 3.13 is reduced to a series of simple matrix operations (Eqn. 3.15).

$$V(x) = \text{Re}[-\omega_0 M_0 I \cdot S \cdot (\Lambda + ixI)^{-1} \cdot S^{-1} \cdot P] \quad (3.15)$$

### 3.1.3. The Selective Saturation Experiment

Exchange rates on a time scale comparable with longitudinal relaxation can be determined using a technique first described by Forsén and Hoffmann<sup>106</sup>. It involves monitoring the time dependence of the z-magnetization ( $M_z$ ) at one spin site, following perturbation of another site with which it is exchanging. The perturbation can be either a steady saturating field<sup>106</sup> or a selective excitation signal<sup>107</sup>. Modified Bloch equations (3.16) which describe the time dependence of longitudinal

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d M_{zA}}{dt} &= -(M_{zA} - M_{oA})T_{1A}^{-1} - \nu_A \gamma_A B_1 - k_+ M_{zA} + k_- M_{zB} \\ &= M_{oA} T_{1A}^{-1} - M_{zA} (T_{1A}^{-1} + k_P B^{-1}) + M_{zB} k_P A^{-1} - \nu_A \gamma_A B_1 \end{aligned} \quad (3.16a)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d M_{zB}}{dt} &= -(M_{zB} - M_{oB})T_{1B}^{-1} - \nu_B \gamma_B B_1 - k_+ M_{zB} + k_- M_{zA} \\ &= M_{oB} T_{1B}^{-1} - M_{zB} (T_{1B}^{-1} + k_P A^{-1}) + M_{zA} k_P B^{-1} - \nu_B \gamma_B B_1 \end{aligned} \quad (3.16b)$$

magnetization for the two-site equilibrium (3.7) are created by combining the corresponding rate expressions with Eqn. 3.1c. If site A is selectively saturated and exchange occurs between sites A and B before  $M_{ZA}$  has been restored to  $M_{OA}$ , there will be a temporary reduction in the intensity of the B signal. This is a qualitative means of detecting exchange rates which are on the order of  $T_1^{-1}$ .

In the selective inversion recovery (SIR) experiment<sup>61</sup>, one resonance is selectively inverted  $180^\circ$  by a DANTE pulse sequence<sup>107</sup>. After a delay interval  $t$ , a non-selective observe pulse is applied to monitor the z-magnetization of all peaks as a function of recovery time. If the corresponding  $T_1$  values are known ( $T_1$ 's can be determined from the same experiment for the two site case),  $k$  can be solved by curve-fitting the decay-recovery data to Eqn. 3.16.

### 3.2. Experimental

As documented in Ch.II, spectra were acquired at temperatures between ca. 0 and  $150^\circ\text{C}$  for all samples, except 1 and 21 to 23. Spectra were integrated and half-height line widths ( $\Delta\nu_{1/2}$ ) of the easily resolved, uncoupled signals were measured.

Complete bandshape analyses were conducted using Fortran program GNMR<sup>108</sup> (based on Eqn. 3.15 and listed in Appendix A) for spectra acquired of the 14 samples which are indicated in Table II-II. For each solution, a low temperature ( $<20^\circ\text{C}$ ), non-broadened spectrum was simulated by manually iterating the positions, linewidths and areas of up to 70 computer-generated Lorentzian peaks. Many reaction models were tested to find appropriate sets of rate equations (i.e., kinetic matrix)  $K$

which might replicate the observed temperature dependent line-broadening.

Selective inversion-recovery (SIR) experiments were conducted for 5 samples (see Table II-II) by employing the pulse sequence program SINCERE (in Appendix B).

In an effort to obtain spectra under pre-equilibrium conditions, three solutions were rapidly prepared at 0°C (samples 21 to 23; nominal compositions are listed in Table II-II) and then, beginning 15 min from the start of sample preparation, spectra were recorded at 0°C.

### 3.3. Results and Discussion

#### 3.3.1. Solutions with $M^+ : Si^{IV} = 1:1$

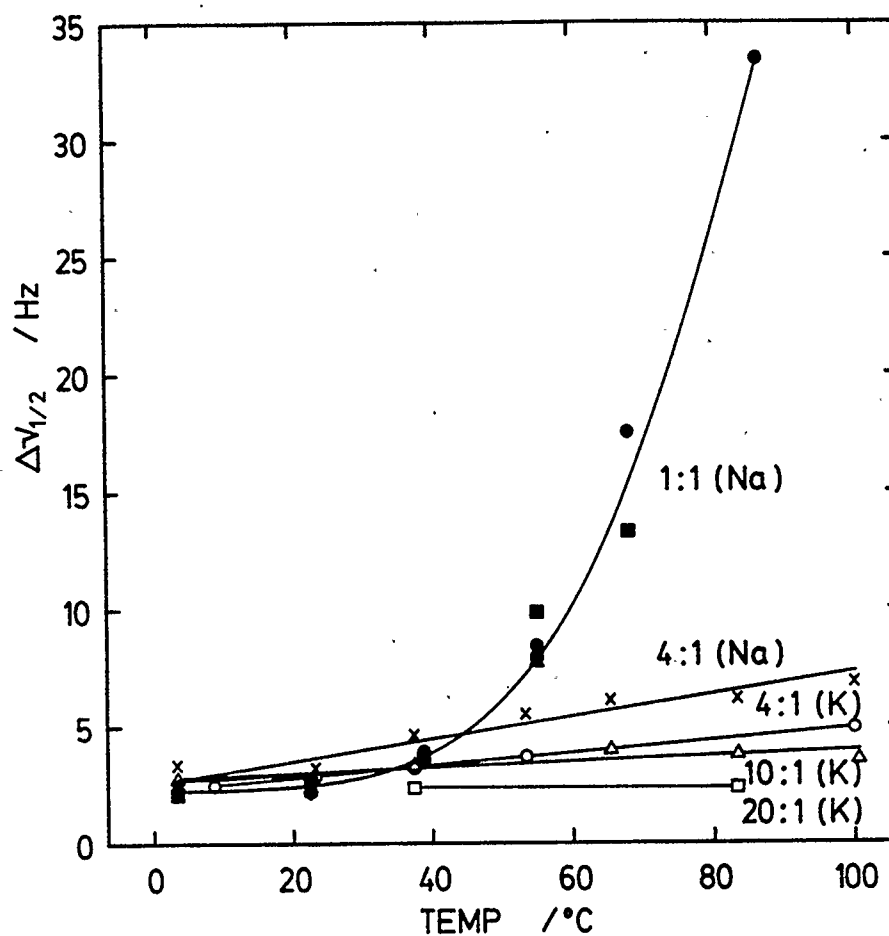
Linewidths which were measured for 30 spectra of solutions with  $Na^+ : Si^{IV} = 1:1$  are listed in Table III-I. Despite additional inhomogeneity broadening expected from use of the lined, pressurizable NMR tube, linewidths were narrower than those reported for comparable solutions which were contained in unlined, glass tubes<sup>48,57,60</sup>.

Comparison of the data in Table III-I indicates that linewidths were not significantly affected by either  $^{29}Si$  enrichment (cf. samples 33 and 38) or sample dilution (Figure 3-3). The close similarity between spectra in Figure 2-18 would suggest that the alkali-metal cation ( $M^+ = Na^+, K^+$  and  $Rb^+$ ) also has little influence on  $\Delta\nu_{1/2}$ . Since consistent linewidths were obtained from solutions made with silica and MOH from different sources, any contribution to transverse relaxation from paramagnetic impurities is therefore negligible.

Table III-I. Temperature Dependence of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  Linewidths<sup>a</sup> for  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.1$ .

| Temp/°C                                                  | $Q^0$  | $Q^1_2$ | $Q^2_3$ | $Q^3_6$ |
|----------------------------------------------------------|--------|---------|---------|---------|
| a. Sample 33 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si)              |        |         |         |         |
| 3.3                                                      | 1.1    | 1.8     | 1.3     | 1.4     |
| 15.2                                                     | 1.5    | 1.9     | (1.6)   | 1.6     |
| 22.4                                                     | 1.8    | 2.5     | (2.3)   | 1.6     |
| 30.6                                                     | 2.3    |         |         | 1.9     |
| 38.8                                                     | 2.7    |         |         | 1.4     |
| 55.0                                                     | 8.8    |         |         |         |
| 68.0                                                     | 12.3   |         |         |         |
| b. Sample 35 (1.55 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si)              |        |         |         |         |
| 3.3                                                      | 1.5    | 2.0     | 1.6     | 1.4     |
| 22.4                                                     | 1.4    | 2.0     | 1.5     | 1.4     |
| 38.8                                                     | 2.5    | 3.7     | 2.8     | 1.1     |
| 55.0                                                     | 6.7    |         |         | 2.3     |
| c. Sample 36 (1.20 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si)              |        |         |         |         |
| 3.3                                                      | 1.0    | 1.8     | 1.1     |         |
| 22.4                                                     | 1.3    | 1.6     | 1.3     | 1.4     |
| 38.8                                                     | 3.1    |         |         |         |
| 68.0                                                     | (18.2) |         |         |         |
| d. Sample 37 (0.80 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si)              |        |         |         |         |
| 3.3                                                      | 1.1    | 1.5     | 1.2     |         |
| 15.2                                                     | 1.0    | 1.3     | 1.1     |         |
| 22.4                                                     | 1.2    | 1.7     | 1.4     |         |
| 38.8                                                     | 2.6    | 3.3     | 2.9     |         |
| 55.0                                                     | 6.9    |         |         |         |
| 72.4                                                     | 13.6   |         |         |         |
| e. Sample 38 (2.18 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; nonenriched) |        |         |         |         |
| 22.4                                                     | 1.9    |         |         |         |
| 38.8                                                     | 3.5    |         |         |         |
| 61.5                                                     | 12.8   |         |         |         |
| f. Sample 42 (0.30 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si)              |        |         |         |         |
| 3.3                                                      | 1.3    | 1.6     | 1.6     |         |
| 22.4                                                     | 1.3    | 1.8     | 1.8     |         |
| 38.8                                                     | 2.9    | (4.5)   |         |         |
| 55.0                                                     | 7.4    |         |         |         |
| 68.0                                                     | 16.5   |         |         |         |
| 86.7                                                     | 32.5   |         |         |         |

<sup>a</sup> Measurements have a typical uncertainty of  $\pm 0.3$  Hz.



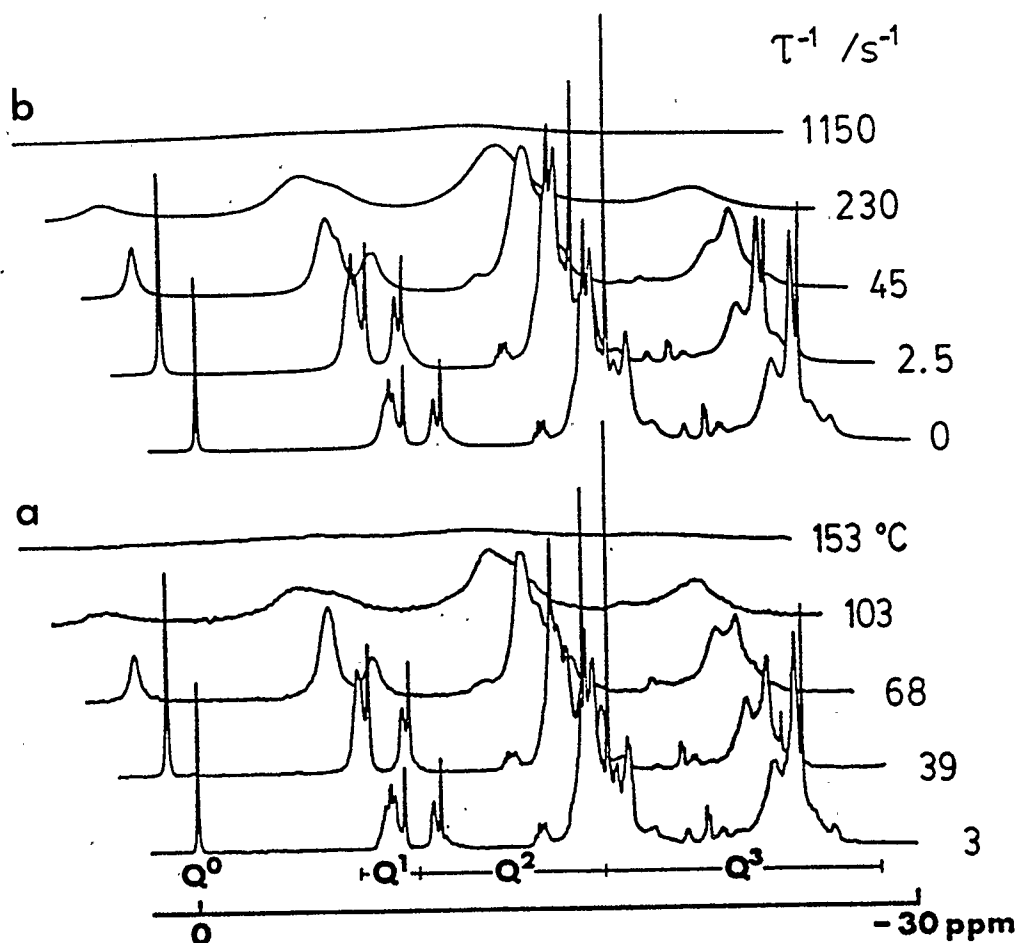
**Figure 3-3.** Temperature dependence of the monomer linewidth in samples: 33 (●), 35 (●), 36 (▲), and 37 (■), all with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$  but differing in Si concentration; 34 with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4:1$  (x); 39 with  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4:1$  (○); 31 with  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 10:1$  (Δ); and 32 with  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 20:1$  (□). All linewidths include 1 Hz artificial broadening.

For solutions with  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$ , temperature dependent line-broadening is relatively insignificant below 20°C, but increases sharply at higher temperatures (Figure 3-3). Hence, spectra recorded at temperatures < 20°C were employed as the pre-exchange basis set in bandshape

modelling studies which were performed to determine whether Si-Si exchange can account for the observed broadening.

Many reaction models were tested in order to find exchange matrices (K) which, when employed in conjunction with program GNMR, could replicate the observed temperature dependent broadening. Ultimately, we established that any exchange matrix in which all diagonal elements are equal will furnish acceptable simulations, provided that K is balanced in accordance with the conditions given for Eqn. 3.12. In apparent contrast to previous findings<sup>45,57</sup>, this result signifies that all principal resonances broaden uniformly with temperature. The accuracy of bandshape simulations, attested to in Figure 3-4, seems to support the hypothesis that temperature dependent  $T_2$ -relaxation is induced primarily by chemical exchange. If that hypothesis is correct, uniform line-broadening indicates that the residence time at all principal spin-sites must be equal. Inverted spin-site lifetimes derived from the CBA procedure for 8 samples with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$  are listed in Table III-II. In accordance with Figure 3-3, lifetimes appear to be independent of sample concentration.

There are a few minor resonances which do broaden more than the majority; these represent species such as the linear trimer and tetramer which can undergo rapid cyclization. Because the cyclic and cage structures remain in equilibrium with smaller units, the slower ring-breaking processes must occur at least as rapidly as intermolecular condensation. Since these peaks are relatively weak and observable only below ca. 20°C, however, they do not contribute materially to the line-broadening analysis.



**Figure 3-4.** Comparison of experimental (a) and simulated (b) spectra for sample 35 which contains  $1.55 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$  (95%  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enriched). The spectrum at  $3^\circ\text{C}$  was used as the basis set for simulations (*i.e.*, assuming that inverse spin-lattice lifetime  $\tau^{-1} = 0 \text{ s}^{-1}$  at  $3^\circ\text{C}$ ). Program GNMR can not account for the small, independent variation in line positions which is caused by phenomena other than spin-site exchange (discussed in Ch. II).

Table III-II. Inverse Spin-Site Lifetimes For Samples with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1^{\text{a}}$ .

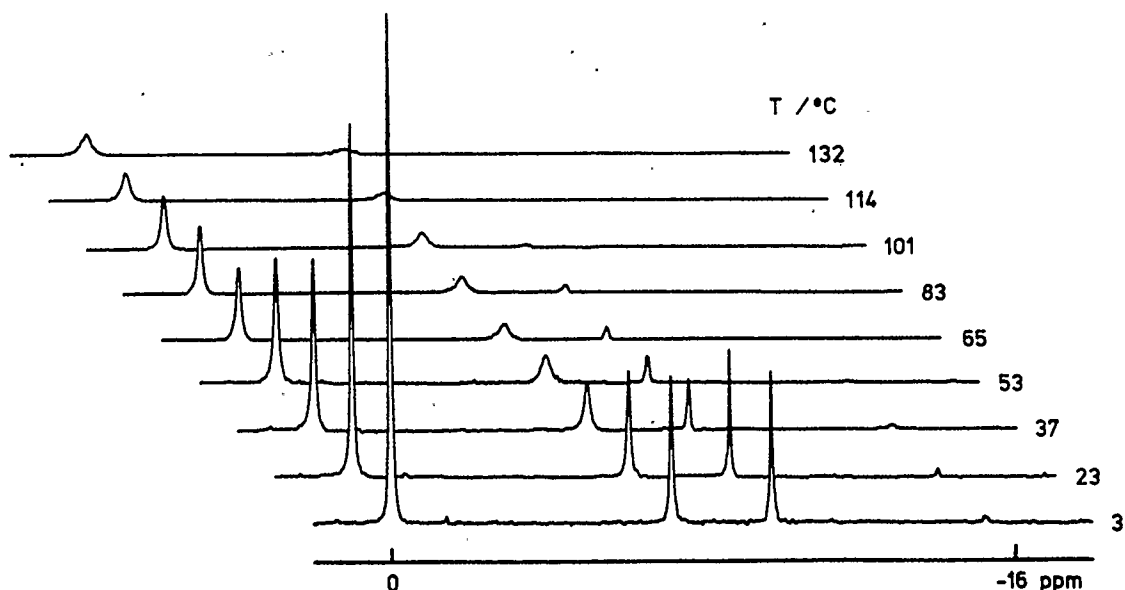
| Sample 4<br>1.40 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si                |                           | Sample 6<br>0.70 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si                |                           | Sample 7<br>0.35 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si                |                           | Sample 8<br>0.18 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si                 |                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| T/°C                                                    | $\tau^{-1}/\text{s}^{-1}$ | T/°C                                                    | $\tau^{-1}/\text{s}^{-1}$ | T/°C                                                    | $\tau^{-1}/\text{s}^{-1}$ | T/°C                                                     | $\tau^{-1}/\text{s}^{-1}$ |
| 41.5                                                    | 7 (2)                     | 31.5                                                    | 2.5(1)                    | 31.5                                                    | 5(1.5)                    | 46.5                                                     | 8 (1)                     |
| 61.5                                                    | 25 (5)                    | 51.5                                                    | 12 (2)                    | 46.5                                                    | 10 (2)                    | 61.5                                                     | 23 (1)                    |
| 91.5                                                    | 130 (20)                  | 61.5                                                    | 36 (2)                    | 61.5                                                    | 30 (5)                    | 81.5                                                     | 55 (5)                    |
| 121.5                                                   | 650(100)                  | 81.5                                                    | 96 (6)                    | 81.5                                                    | 110 (10)                  | 101.5                                                    | 180 (10)                  |
| 151.5                                                   | 1700(200)                 | 101.5                                                   | 330 (50)                  | 101.5                                                   | 250 (50)                  | 141.5                                                    | 500(200)                  |
|                                                         |                           | 121.5                                                   | 700 (50)                  | 121.5                                                   | 700(100)                  |                                                          |                           |
|                                                         |                           |                                                         |                           | 141.5                                                   | 1100(100)                 |                                                          |                           |
| $\Delta H^* = 53(2) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$                |                           | $\Delta H^* = 53(3) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$                |                           | $\Delta H^* = 49(2) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$                |                           | $\Delta H^* = 50(3) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$                 |                           |
| $\Delta S^* = -61(5) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ |                           | $\Delta S^* = -57(8) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ |                           | $\Delta S^* = -70(6) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ |                           | $\Delta S^* = -69(8) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$  |                           |
| Sample 33<br>2.70 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si               |                           | Sample 35<br>1.55 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si               |                           | Sample 37<br>0.80 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si               |                           | Sample 42<br>0.30 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si                |                           |
| T/°C                                                    | $\tau^{-1}/\text{s}^{-1}$ | T/°C                                                    | $\tau^{-1}/\text{s}^{-1}$ | T/°C                                                    | $\tau^{-1}/\text{s}^{-1}$ | T/°C                                                     | $\tau^{-1}/\text{s}^{-1}$ |
| 38.8                                                    | 4 (1)                     | 38.8                                                    | 2.5(1)                    | 38.8                                                    | 4 (2)                     | 38.8                                                     | 6 (2)                     |
| 55.0                                                    | 22 (2)                    | 55.0                                                    | 16 (2)                    | 55.0                                                    | 18(1.5)                   | 55.0                                                     | 18.5(1)                   |
| 68.0                                                    | 35 (5)                    | 68.0                                                    | 45 (4)                    | 77.4                                                    | 80 (4)                    | 68.0                                                     | 45 (3)                    |
| 102.5                                                   | 250 (30)                  | 86.7                                                    | 76 (4)                    | 86.7                                                    | 109 (4)                   | 86.7                                                     | 90 (4)                    |
| 137.3                                                   | 900 (50)                  | 102.5                                                   | 230 (30)                  | 102.5                                                   | 220 (20)                  | 102.5                                                    | 450 (60)                  |
| 152.7                                                   | 2200(400)                 | 137.3                                                   | 720 (50)                  | 137.3                                                   | 650 (60)                  |                                                          |                           |
|                                                         |                           | 152.7                                                   | 1150(100)                 | 152.7                                                   | 950 (50)                  |                                                          |                           |
| $\Delta H^* = 50(2) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$                |                           | $\Delta H^* = 48(3) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$                |                           | $\Delta H^* = 41(2) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$                |                           | $\Delta H^* = 51(7) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$                 |                           |
| $\Delta S^* = -69(6) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ |                           | $\Delta S^* = -77(7) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ |                           | $\Delta S^* = -94(6) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ |                           | $\Delta S^* = -70(20) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ |                           |

a. Activation parameters  $\Delta H^*$  and  $\Delta S^*$  were determined by a least-squares fit of weighted rate data<sup>109</sup> to the Eyring equation<sup>110</sup> (3.18).

### 3.3.2. Solutions with $M^+ : Si^{IV} > 1:1$

Table III-III contains linewidths which were measured for 36 spectra of solutions with  $M^+ : Si^{IV} > 4:1$ . Again, these are narrower than any previously recorded for comparable solutions<sup>48,57,60</sup>.

Figure 3-3 reveals that the  $M^+ : Si^{IV}$  ratio had comparatively little influence on linewidths below ambient temperature, (see also Table III-I); the width of the  $Q^0$  signal was about 1 to 2 Hz for all solutions in this temperature range. At higher temperatures, linewidths remained constant for very alkaline solutions ( $M^+ : Si^{IV} = 20:1$ ), but increased as the  $M^+ : Si^{IV}$  ratio was reduced. The uniformity of  $\Delta\nu_{1/2}$  at low temperature and/or high alkalinity is further indication that paramagnetic impurities can not be the cause of temperature dependent line-broadening. At increased  $M^+ : Si^{IV}$  ratios, line-broadening is no longer uniform for all signals as it was for  $M^+ : Si^{IV} = 1:1$  (Figures 3-5 and 3-6).

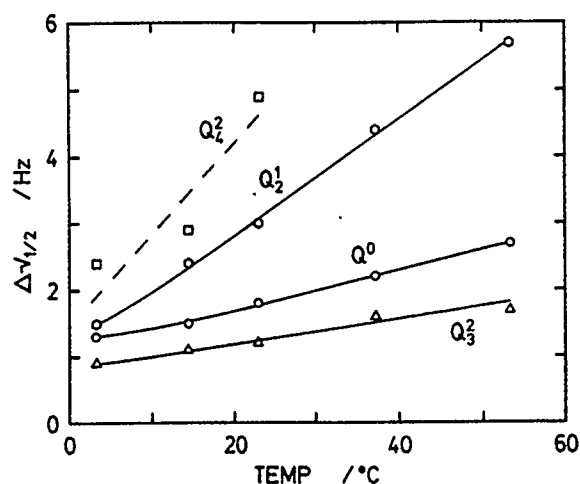


**Figure 3-5.**  $^{29}Si$  spectra for sample 34 with  $2.17 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si and  $Na^+ : Si^{IV} = 4.0:1$ . Spectra contain 0.5 Hz artificial line-broadening.

Table III-III. Temperature Dependence of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  Linewidths<sup>a</sup> for High Alkalinity Samples.

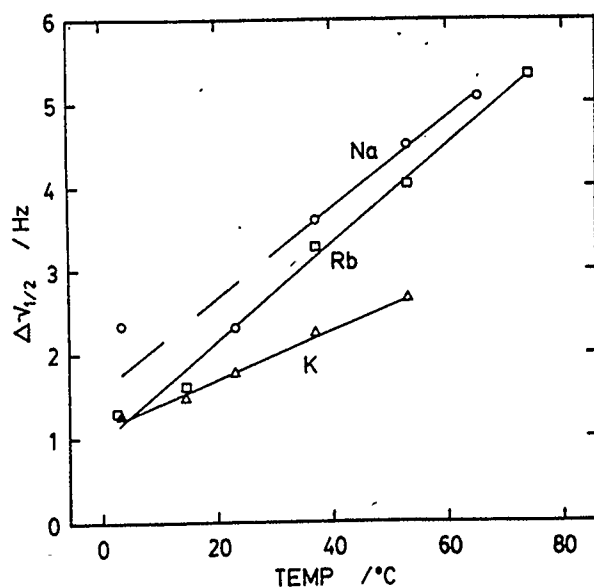
| Temp/°C                                                                                | $Q^0$ | $Q^1_2$ | $Q^2_3$ | $Q^2_4$ |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|---------|---------|---------|
| a. Sample 31 (1.49 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; K <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 10.3:1) |       |         |         |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 1.7   | 1.9     | 1.4     |         |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 1.7   | 2.3     | 0.9     |         |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 2.3   | 4.8     | 0.9     |         |
| 65.4                                                                                   | 3.0   | 9.0     | 1.4     |         |
| 83.2                                                                                   | 2.8   | 7.8     | 1.2     |         |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 2.5   |         | 2.0     |         |
| 113.8                                                                                  | 2.6   | (5.6)   |         |         |
| 131.5                                                                                  | 2.4   | (6.9)   |         |         |
| b. Sample 32 (0.77 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; K <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 20.0:1) |       |         |         |         |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 1.5   | 4.3     | 0.6     |         |
| 83.2                                                                                   | 1.4   | 6.4     |         |         |
| c. Sample 34 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |       |         |         |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 2.4   | 2.9     | 2.1     |         |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 2.3   | 3.4     | 1.3     | 2.3     |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 3.6   | 5.6     | 2.2     |         |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 4.5   | 11.1    | 3.2     |         |
| 65.4                                                                                   | 5.1   | 11.7    | 4.2     |         |
| 83.2                                                                                   | 5.1   |         | 5.6     |         |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 5.8   |         |         |         |
| 113.8                                                                                  | 8.7   |         |         |         |
| 131.5                                                                                  | 11.6  |         |         |         |
| d. Sample 39 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; K <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1)  |       |         |         |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 1.3   | 1.5     | 0.9     | 2.4     |
| 14.5                                                                                   | 1.5   | 2.4     | 1.1     | 2.9     |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 1.8   | 3.0     | 1.2     | 4.9     |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 2.2   | 4.4     | 1.6     |         |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 2.7   | 5.7     | 1.7     |         |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 3.9   | 8.5     | 8.2     |         |
| e. Sample 40 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |       |         |         |         |
| 1.0                                                                                    | 2.3   | 2.6     | 2.2     |         |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 2.3   | 3.4     | 1.3     |         |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 4.6   | 7.2     | 3.2     |         |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 5.4   | 10.1    | 4.7     |         |
| f. Sample 41 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Rb <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |       |         |         |         |
| 1.0                                                                                    | 1.3   | 1.6     | 0.9     | 2.9     |
| 14.5                                                                                   | 1.6   | 3.1     | 0.8     | 3.2     |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 3.7   | 5.0     | 2.9     |         |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 3.3   | 5.5     | 1.7     | 5.3     |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 4.0   | 6.4     | 2.4     |         |
| 74.3                                                                                   | 5.3   | 9.5     | 3.4     |         |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 8.0   | 38.5    | 14.1    |         |

<sup>a</sup> Measurements have a typical uncertainty of  $\pm 0.3$  Hz.



**Figure 3-6.** Temperature dependence of linewidths for sample 39 which contains 2.17 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si with K<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1.

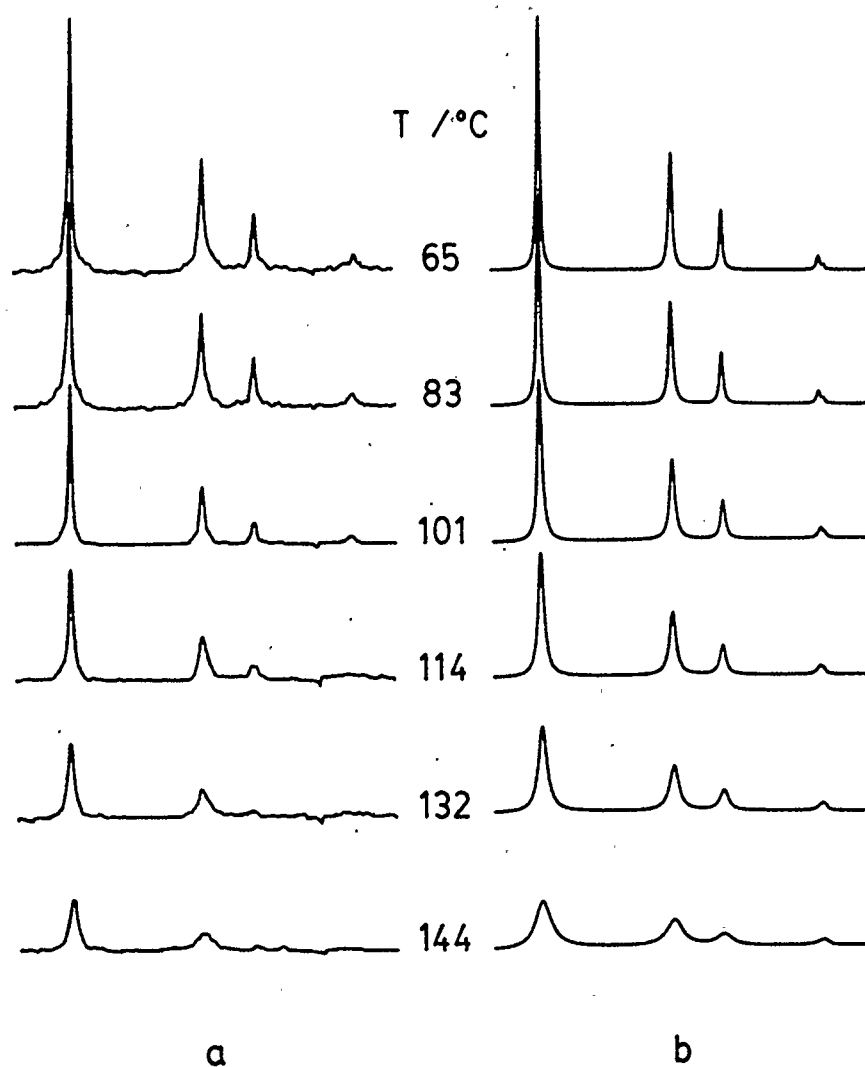
A comparatively minor change in linewidths and their temperature dependence was observed with solutions differing only in the M<sup>+</sup> cation (Figure 3-7). Although it is conceivable that such changes could arise from dissimilarities in viscosity or other solution characteristics, the apparent order of T<sub>2</sub> values (T<sub>2K</sub> > T<sub>2Rb</sub> ≥ T<sub>2Na</sub>) correlates with that observed for T<sub>1</sub> relaxation (cf. Figure 4-8) which is caused primarily by M-<sup>29</sup>Si dipole-dipole interactions (Ch. IV).



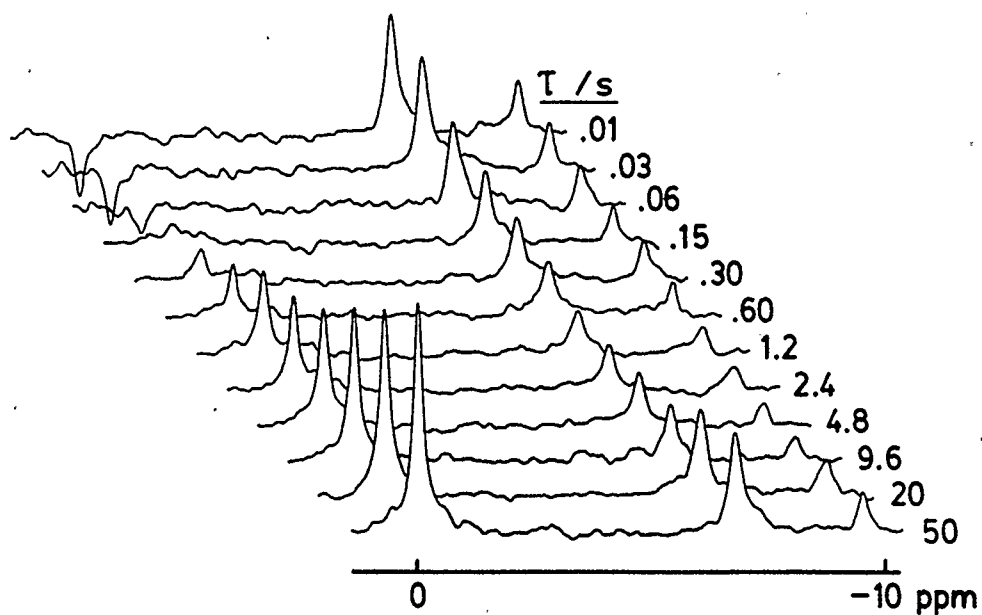
**Figure 3-7.** Temperature dependence of the monomer linewidth in samples 34 (M=Na), 39 (M=K) and 41 (M=Rb); each with M<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1.

Comparison of Figures 2-14 and 3-3 reveals that, as the  $M^+:Si^{IV}$  ratio is raised, the extent of polymerization is closely related to the overall degree of line-broadening. At the extreme alkalinity of sample 32 ( $K^+:Si^{IV} = 20.0:1$ ), almost all dissolved silicon is monomeric and the  $Q^0$  line-width is constant up to at least 87°C. Hence, there can be little doubt that when temperature dependent line-broadening does occur, the primary cause is Si-Si chemical exchange. Since broadening is not the same for all signals, however, bandshape simulations of samples with  $M^+:Si^{IV} \gg 1:1$  (samples 12 to 14, and 16) consistently fail when exchange matrices which had been used successfully for  $M^+:Si^{IV} = 1:1$  are employed (see Figure 3-8).

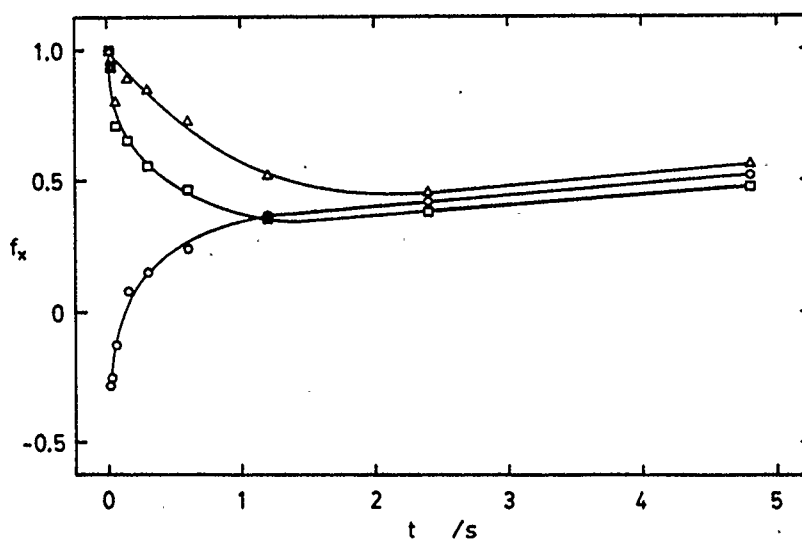
Selective inversion recovery (SIR) experiments which were conducted with 2.80 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> potassium silicate solutions succeeded in detecting spin exchange rates on the order of  $T_1^{-1}$  at temperatures between 80 and 100°C for  $K^+:Si^{IV} = 4.5:1$  (sample 36; see Figures 3-9 and 3-10), and at 30°C for  $K^+:Si^{IV} = 1.0:1$  (sample 25; see Figure 3-11). For small oligomers,  $T_1$  values should not vary by more than a factor of 2 or 3 between the two solutions at their respective temperatures (refer to Ch. IV, noting Figure 4-8). Thus, the SIR experiments reveal that exchange rates increase roughly 100-fold as the  $K^+:Si^{IV}$  ratio is decreased from 4.5:1 to 1.0:1.



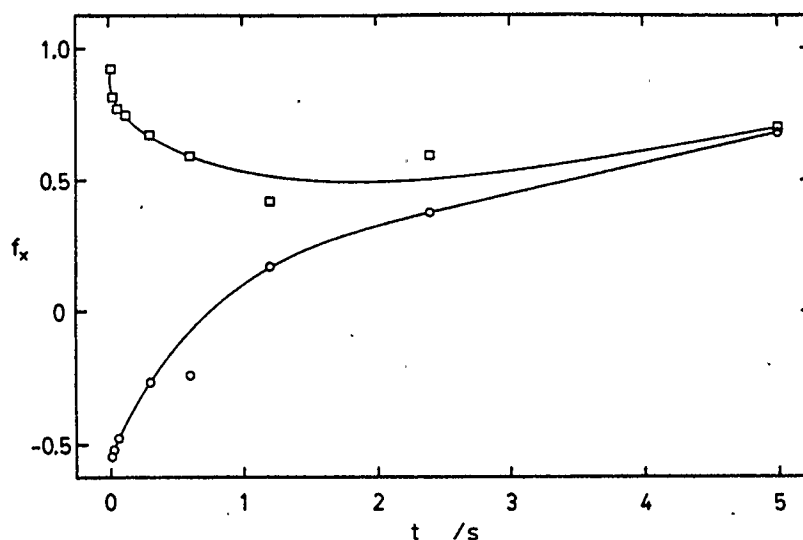
**Figure 3-8.** Comparison of experimental spectra (a) and unsuccessful simulations (b) for sample 26 which contains  $2.79 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 3.80:1$ . Spectral width = 20 ppm. Simulations were derived from the same exchange matrix used for  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$ . They fail because line-broadening is not uniform in the experimental spectra.



**Figure 3-9.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  spectra of a selective inversion-recovery experiment at  $92^\circ\text{C}$  for sample 24 with  $2.80 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  and  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.5:1$ . The monomer signal is inverted  $180^\circ$  at  $\tau = 0 \text{ s}$ .

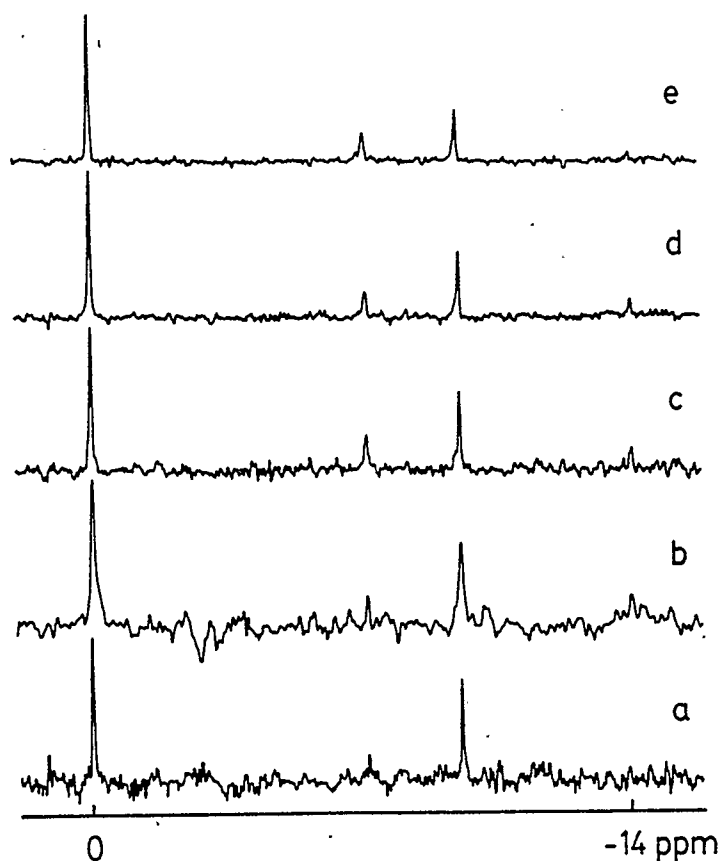


**Figure 3-10.** Inversion-recovery data for sample 24 (see Figure 3-9). The fractions ( $f_x$ ) of equilibrium  $z$ -magnetization components for the monomer ( $\circ$ ), dimer ( $\square$ ) and trimer ( $\triangle$ ) nuclei are represented as a function of time.



**Figure 3-11.** As Figure 3-10, for sample 25 with  $2.80 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  and  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ .

By assuming that dimer formation proceeds via straightforward monomer addition, Creswell *et al.*<sup>58</sup> calculated exchange rates from an SIR investigation of a  $2.8 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  solution with  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 3.8:1$ . Arrhenius extrapolation of their published rate data yields a half-period in excess of 2 h at  $0^\circ\text{C}$  for monomer-dimer exchange. However, spectra which we acquired of samples (21 to 23) with nominal  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratios from 1:1 to 6:1 all displayed an equilibrium distribution of peaks only 15 min after sample preparation at  $0^\circ\text{C}$  (e.g.: see Figure 3-12). Hence, although the present SIR experiments reveal that exchange becomes slower as alkalinity is raised, rates are certainly much faster than those calculated by Creswell *et al.*



**Figure 3-12.** Spectra at 0°C of sample 22 ( $1.3 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  and  $\text{Rb}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 5.8:1$ ) recorded 15 to 25 min (a), 25 to 35 min (b), 35 to 55 min (c), 55 to 85 min (d), and 85 to 115 min (e) from the start of sample preparation.

### 3.3.3. Ionization Equilibria

Sjöberg *et al.*<sup>111</sup> determined that  $\text{pK}_a = 9.473$  for  $\text{H}_4\text{SiO}_4$  and 12.65 for  $\text{H}_3\text{SiO}_4^-$  at 298 K and ionic strength  $I = 0.6 \text{ M}$ . Thus, variable degrees of deprotonation of aqueous silicate species can be expected over the pH range relevant to this study. They also found that the average charge per Si atom in alkaline solutions up to pH 12.2 (including those with  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$ ) is  $-0.98(4)$ , and that ionization coefficients vary

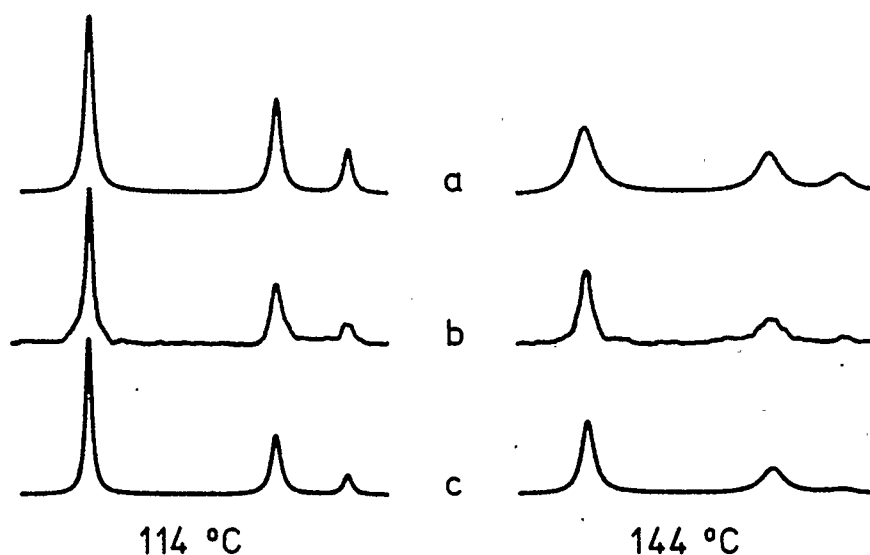
between the different silicate oligomers (e.g.:  $pK_a = 10.25$  for  $\text{Si}_2\text{O}_2(\text{OH})_5^-$ )<sup>14</sup>. Thus, each Q-centre is singly deprotonated at  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$ , while, at higher alkalinities, the extent of secondary or further deprotonation will depend on the species in which the Q-centre is located.

In the remaining discussion, local charge will be designated using the modified  $^x\text{Q}^y$  symbol, which represents a  $\text{SiO}_4$  centre with 4-y terminal hydroxy groups of which, on average, x are deprotonated.

So far,  $^{29}\text{Si}$  nmr spectroscopy has revealed that, as the  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio is increased from 1:1, the degree of polymerization is reduced, resonances narrow, and the temperature dependence of broadening differs between resonances. These findings, plus the slow rate determinations of Creswell et al.<sup>58</sup>, may be understood if the doubly deprotonated  $2\text{Q}^y$  centres, which must become increasingly important as pH rises, are much less reactive in the polymerization process than the singly deprotonated  $1\text{Q}^y$  centres. Figure 3-13 (cf. Figure 3-8) demonstrates that excellent spectral simulations can be achieved for a solution with  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 3.80:1$  (sample 26; cf. Creswell et al.<sup>58</sup>) if, and only if, the rate equation corresponding to ionization equilibrium 3.17 is included in exchange matrix K, and it is assumed that the rate of proton transfer is in excess of the fast exchange limit (e.g., if proton exchange is diffusion controlled,



$k \sim 10^{10}$  to  $10^{11} \text{ s}^{-1}$  <sup>112</sup>). Hence two signals, a Si-exchange-broadened  $1\text{Q}^0$  resonance and a sharp non-broadened  $2\text{Q}^0$  peak have collapsed into a single monomer band. The site lifetimes determined by complete band-



**Figure 3-13.** Simulations (a,c) and actual  $^{29}\text{Si}$  spectra (b) for sample 26 which contains  $2.79 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  with  $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 3.80:1$  (cf. Creswell *et al.*<sup>58</sup>). Spectral width = 14 ppm. Simulation (c) allows for deprotonation according to Eqn. 3.17, while (a) does not (see Figure 3-8).

shape analysis for sample 26 (listed in Table III-IV) are much longer than for  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$  (e.g., 0.10 s compared with  $5.3 \times 10^{-3} \text{ s}$ , at  $100^\circ\text{C}$ ), which is in accordance with the qualitative SIR observations. Arrhenius extrapolation would suggest that intermolecular Si-Si exchange has a half-period of 2 to 3 min at  $0^\circ\text{C}$ , which would account for the rapidly attained equilibrium conditions in freshly prepared samples 21 and 22.

**Table III-IV.** Inverse Spin-Site Lifetimes For  
Sample 26 (2.80 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si and  
K<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 3.80:1.)<sup>a</sup>

| T/°C                                                     | $\tau^{-1}/\text{s}^{-1}$ |
|----------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 83.2                                                     | 4(1)                      |
| 113.8                                                    | 24(2)                     |
| 131.5                                                    | 47(2)                     |
| 140.0                                                    | 82(4)                     |
| 144.2                                                    | 98(4)                     |
| $\Delta H^* = 62.1(4.7) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$             |                           |
| $\Delta S^* = -61(11) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ |                           |

a. See footnote a in Table III-II.

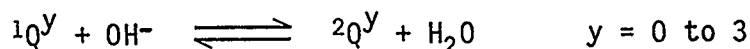
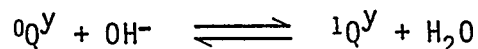
The variation observed in the temperature dependence of  $\Delta\nu_{1/2}$  at  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} > 1:1$  (Figures 3-5 and 3-6) would suggest that other Q-centres undergo secondary deprotonation at higher pH's than the monomeric centre, and that the relative ease of deprotonation is  $Q^0 \sim Q^2_3 > Q^1_2 \sim Q^2_4$ . Of course,  $Q^3$  centres are completely deprotonated after losing just one proton.

### 3.3.4. Reaction Model

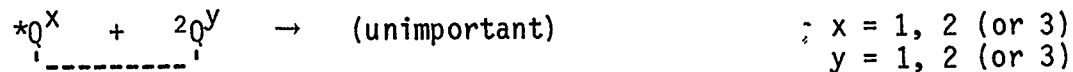
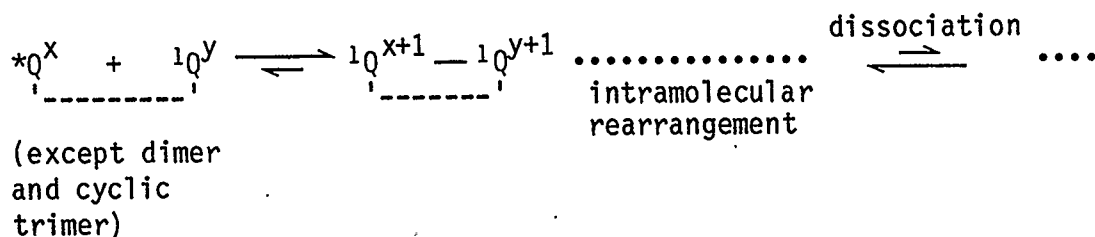
For solutions with  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$ , the uniformity of temperature dependent line-broadening demonstrates that all silicate centres, except those in species which are rapidly cyclized, participate equally in Si-Si exchange. This independence from the nature of the reactive sites is typical of diffusion controlled processes, but aqueous diffusion rates are many orders of magnitude greater than the entire frequency range of <sup>29</sup>Si resonances.

Instead, Si-Si exchange-broadening is more likely to represent the comparatively slow (yet rapidly reversible) formation of "activated" silicate sites ( $*Q^Y$ ) which go on to associate quickly, and indiscriminately, with other nearby Q-centres (See Scheme 1). If the activated  $*Q^Y$  site is situated in an easily cyclizable anion, very rapid intramolecular  $*Q...^1Q$  encounter would be expected. This is consistent with the paucity of ring-precursors that have been detected by  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -NMR, and also accounts for excessive broadening of the only resonances which have been "positively" assigned to such a species, i.e., lines 4 and 22 corresponding to the linear trimer<sup>52,53</sup>. Alternatively, if  $*Q^Y$  is in a silicate anion which can not undergo intramolecular rearrangement, it may encounter and subsequently bond with a Q-centre of another anion before reverting to its non-activated  $^1Q^Y$  state. The different broadening observed, for example, between resonances of the dimer and linear trimer species is therefore indicative of the corresponding frequencies of intermolecular and intramolecular  $*Q...^1Q$  encounter. In contrast, the surprising uniformity of line-broadening observed for all non-cyclizable species would suggest that there may be a predominant vehicle of intermolecular Si-Si exchange. The small size (i.e., superior mobility) and high abundance of the monomer would make it the most likely candidate. If this assumption is correct, then monomer addition (Figure 3-14), which represents a significant part of the overall polymerization process in any event, would be the rate-controlling pathway for intermolecular Si-Si chemical exchange.

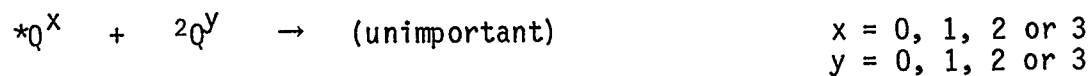
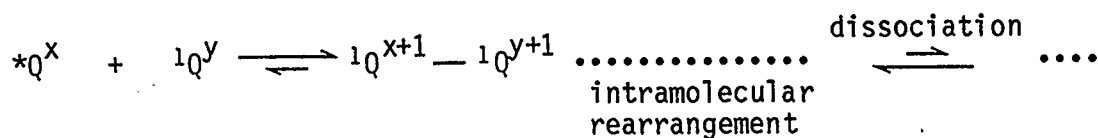
## IONIZATION EQUILIBRIA

ACTIVATION ( $[H^+]$ -dependent)

## INTRAMOLECULAR POLYMERIZATION

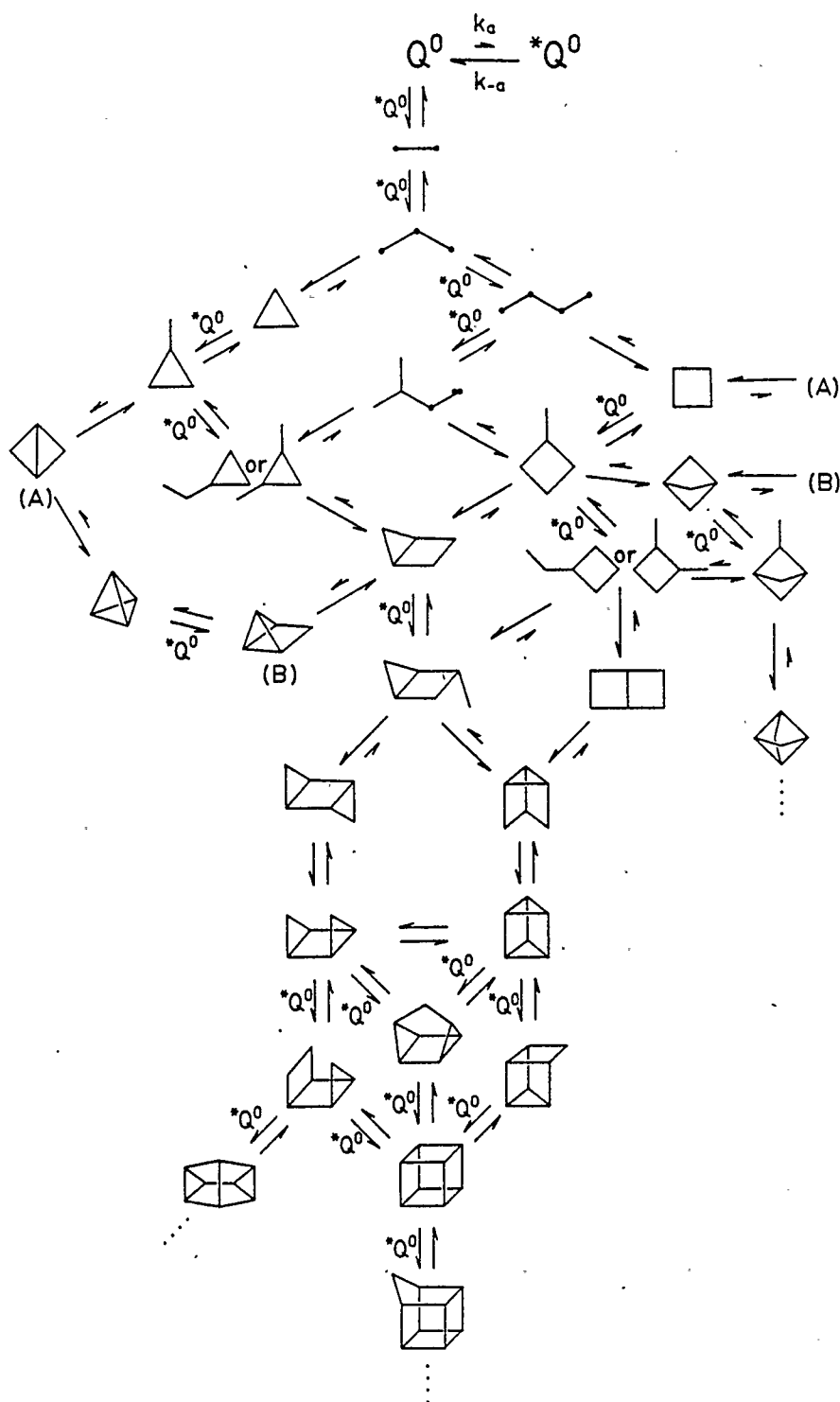


## INTERMOLECULAR POLYMERIZATION



**Scheme 1.** Summary of proposed silicate polymerization process.

Side-products of the activation or polymerization steps (i.e.,  $H_2O$ ) depend on the mechanisms involved (see text).

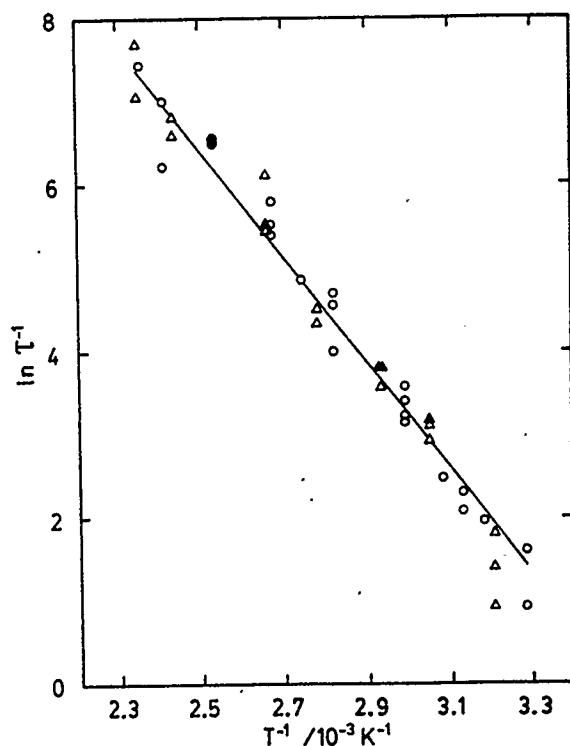


**Figure 3-14.** Stepwise monomer addition process. This is proposed as the rate-controlling pathway for intermolecular Si-Si chemical exchange. Monomer may be either in the activated  $*Q^0$  form (as shown) which bonds with any singly deprotonated  ${}^1Q$ -centre, or a singly deprotonated  ${}^1Q^0$  anion which bonds with activated sites on other oligomers.

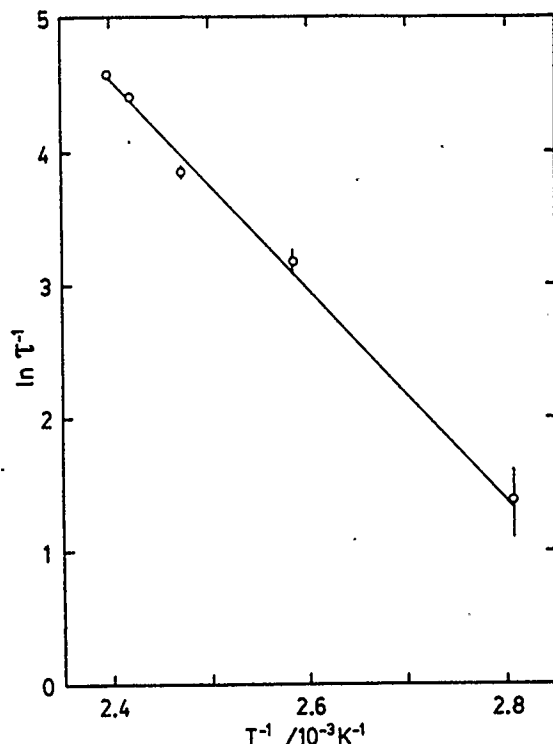
A single least-squares fit<sup>109</sup> of all  $\tau^{-1}$  values in Table III-II to the Eyring equation<sup>110</sup> (3.18),

$$\tau^{-1} = \frac{k_B T}{h} \exp [(-\Delta H^* + T\Delta S^*)/RT] \quad (3.18)$$

in which  $k_B$  is Boltzmann's constant and  $h$  is Planck's constant, yields activation parameters  $\Delta H^* = 50.1$  (1.4) kJ mol<sup>-1</sup> and  $\Delta S^* = -69.0$  (3.8) J mol<sup>-1</sup> K<sup>-1</sup> for intermolecular  $^*Q^X \dots lQ^Y$  encounter at Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1 (Figure 3-15). The longer site lifetimes listed in Table III-IV for K<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 3.80:1 yield activation parameters  $\Delta H^* = 62.1$  (4.7) kJ mol<sup>-1</sup> and  $\Delta S^* = -61$  (11) J mol<sup>-1</sup> K<sup>-1</sup> (Figure 3-16.)



**Figure 3-15.** Least-squares fit<sup>109</sup> to the Eyring equation (3.18) of the weighted (by experimental uncertainty)  $\tau^{-1}$  values in Table III-II (sample 37 excluded). The corresponding silicate solutions were prepared from <sup>29</sup>Si-enriched silica (batch A (O) and batch B (Δ) and contained Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 1:1.



**Figure 3-16** Least-squares fit to the Eyring equation (3.18) of the weighted  $\tau^{-1}$  values in Table III-IV for sample 26 which contains 2.80 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si with K<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 3.80:1.

Since the reactivity between activated and singly deprotonated silicate centres is unlikely to vary with the M<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> ratio, the [H<sup>+</sup>]-dependence of  $\tau^{-1}$  indicates that the activation mechanism is suppressed by high alkalinity. This would suggest that activation involves protonation of  $1Q^y$  to form a neutral  $0Q^y$  centre (e.g. for  $y=0$ ,  $H_4SiO_4$ ), followed at some stage by H<sub>2</sub>O elimination. If loss of the water molecule occurs very soon after protonation, the activated  $*Q$ -site would be in effect a tricoordinated silicate centre (e.g. for  $y=0$ ,  $H_2SiO_3$ ) at which polymerization would occur via a S<sub>N</sub>1 (dissociative) process<sup>112</sup>. Alternatively, S<sub>N</sub>2-type association<sup>112</sup> might occur directly at the protonated  $0Q$ -site, such that H<sub>2</sub>O is released during the polymerization step itself. Unfortunately, these two mechanisms are kinetically indistinguishable<sup>113</sup>.

When an activated  $^*Q$ -site forms an encounter complex<sup>112</sup> with a singly deprotonated  $^1Q$ -centre, repeated proton exchange back and forth will always result in the complementary pair of  $^*Q$ - and  $^1Q$ -centres which eventually join together. Rapid proton transfer between  $^*Q$ - and doubly deprotonated  $^2Q$ -centres, however, will result in two negatively charged centres that repel one another and are therefore less likely to join. This would account for the apparent unimportance of doubly deprotonated silicate centres in Si-Si exchange that is manifested by the inequality of temperature dependent line-broadening at high alkalinity.

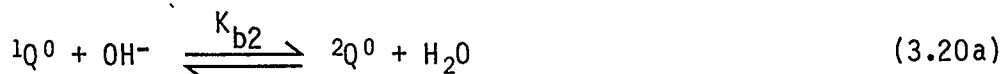
Because the  $^*Q$ -condensation rate is the same at all major silicate centres, silicate dissociation rates must differ from one species to another. The ease with which a bridging Si-OSi bond is cleaved, therefore, will depend on the nature of the groups coordinated to each silicon. If monomer condensation was certain to be the rate-controlling step for polymerization, monomer elimination rates for all species could be determined from the  $\tau^{-1}$  and integration measurements. In any case, the rate coefficient for cleavage of the dimer ( $k_-$ ) may be estimated using Eqn. 3.19, in which  $k_+[^*Q^0] = \tau^{-1}$  corresponds to the pseudo-first-order rate coefficient for dimerization, and  $P_1$  and  $P_6$  are the integrated areas of the monomer and dimer resonances (see Table II-I) at  $M^+:Si^{IV} = 1:1$ .

$$\begin{aligned}
 k_- &= k_+ \frac{[^*Q^0][^1Q^0]}{[^1Q^1-^1Q^1]} \\
 &= \tau^{-1} \frac{[^1Q^0]}{[^1Q^1-^1Q^1]} \\
 &= 2\tau^{-1} \frac{P_1}{P_6}
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.19}$$

In the absence of extensive equilibrium data for the deprotonation reactions, a complete set of rate parameters spanning all concentrations and temperatures can not be derived exclusively from line-shape analysis. As discussed below, however, further work with the selective-inversion recovery technique could provide some additional information.

### 3.3.5. Reinterpretation of Selective Inversion-Recovery Data

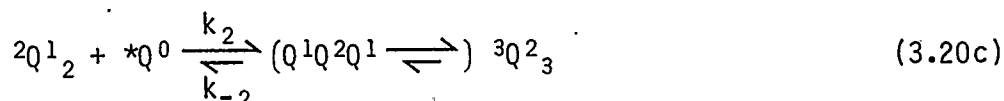
A method of obtaining quantitative rate data from selective inversion recovery experiments can now be explored. In spectra of a 2.8 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> silicate solution with K<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 3.8:1 (Figure 3-8), the three principal resonances correspond to monomer (A), dimer (B) and cyclic trimer (C). Lineshape analysis of these spectra (Figure 3-13c) indicates that the distribution of species can probably be approximated by the equilibria:



$$[{}^TQ^0] = [{}^1Q^0] + [{}^2Q^0] + [{}^*Q^0] \sim [{}^1Q^0] + [{}^2Q^0]$$

$$[{}^1Q^0] = \phi [{}^TQ^0]$$

$$\phi = (K_{b2}[OH^-] + 1)^{-1}$$



At time  $t$  following the 180° inversion pulse train, the fraction ( $f_x$ ) of the equilibrium  $z$ -magnetization for nucleus  $x$  is determined from the corresponding line intensities (Eqn. 3.21).

$$f_x = \frac{M_{zx}(t)}{M_{zx}(\infty)} \quad (3.21)$$

The proportionality between the z-magnetization components and species population is given in Eqn. 3.22.

$$M_{zA}(\infty) \propto [^TQ^0] \quad (3.22a)$$

$$M_{zB}(\infty) \propto 2[Q^1_2] \quad (3.22b)$$

$$M_{zC}(\infty) \propto 3[Q^2_3] \quad (3.22c)$$

The Bloch equation (3.1c) describing the time dependence of the  $M_{zA}$  component is modified to account for Si-exchange in Eqn. 3.23, from which the time dependence of the fractional magnetization (Eqn. 3.24a) can be obtained. Similar expressions for sites B and C are given in Eqns. 3.24b and c.

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dM_{zA}(t)}{dt} &= \frac{d(f_A M_{zA}(\infty))}{dt} = T_{1A}^{-1} (M_{zA}(\infty) - M_{zA}(t)) - v_A \gamma B_1 \\ &\quad - k_1 [^*Q^0] \phi M_{zA}(t) + k_{-1} \frac{M_{zB}(t)}{2} \\ &= T_{1A}^{-1} (1 - f_A) M_{zA}(\infty) - v_A \gamma B_1 - \phi k_1 [^*Q^0] f_A M_{zA}(\infty) + k_{-1} \frac{f_B M_{zB}(\infty)}{2} \end{aligned} \quad (3.23)$$

$$\frac{df_A}{dt} = T_{1A}^{-1} (1 - f_A) - \frac{v_A \gamma B_1}{M_{zA}(\infty)} + \tau^{-1} (f_B - \phi f_A) \quad (3.24a)$$

$$\frac{df_B}{dt} = T_{1B}^{-1} (1 - f_B) - \frac{v_A \gamma B_1}{M_{zB}(\infty)} + \phi f_A k_{-1} - f_B (k_{-1} + \tau^{-1}) + f_C \tau^{-1} \quad (3.24b)$$

$$\frac{df_C}{dt} = \tau_{1C}^{-1}(1-f_C) - \frac{v_A \gamma B_1}{M_{ZC}(\infty)} + k_{-2}(f_B - f_C) \quad (3.24c)$$

Iterative curve-fitting of Eqn. 3.24a to the experimental inversion recovery data (e.g., Figure 3-10) can provide a solution for  $\tau^{-1}$ , but only if  $\phi$  is known. Because Creswell *et al.*<sup>58</sup> did not account for ionization (which is equivalent to setting  $\phi = 1$ ), their estimate for  $k_1$  is averaged over all monomeric centres and yields inverted spin-site lifetime  $\tau^{-1} = 0.31 \text{ s}^{-1}$  ( $= k_1[{}^1Q^0] = 0.21 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1} \times 1.47 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$ ) at 83°C. Comparison with the value  $\tau^{-1} = 3.7 \text{ s}^{-1}$  extrapolated from the CBA data in Table III-IV would suggest that only ca. 8% of all monomer is in the reactive  ${}^1Q^0$  form at this temperature.

In principle, if a series of SIR and CBA experiments were conducted for the same sample, an estimate of  $\phi$  could be obtained by substituting spin-site lifetimes derived from bandshape analysis into Eqn. 3.24a and, then, curve-fitting the SIR data. This was not attempted.

### 3.4. Conclusion

Our findings demonstrate that temperature dependent line-broadening in  ${}^{29}\text{Si}$  spectra of aqueous silicate solutions is indeed the result of rapid Si-Si chemical exchange. Extreme broadening of the few resonances observed which correspond to easily cyclizable anions (e.g., acyclic trimer) indicates that intramolecular ring formation occurs more rapidly than intermolecular condensation. At  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$ , all other resonances broaden uniformly with temperature which signifies that the rate of intermolecular Si-Si exchange is the same at all singly deprotonated

silicate centres ( $\Delta H^* = 50.1(1.4) \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$ ,  $\Delta S^* = -69.0(3.8) \text{ J mol}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ). Thus, the rate of intermolecular polymerization would appear to be controlled by the relatively rapid condensation of a common species which is most likely monomer.

As alkalinity is increased ( $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} > 1:1$ ), so is the level of secondary (and further) deprotonation depending on the  $\text{pK}_a$ 's of the different centres. The nonuniformity of line-broadening and the equilibrium shift towards monomer and low-molecular-weight oligomers indicate that the doubly deprotonated centres are much less reactive in polymerization than singly deprotonated centres. In addition, the rate of Si-Si exchange is reduced overall due to a decrease in the number of activated (neutral) centres which mediate both intramolecular and intermolecular condensation.

Using unlined, glass NMR tubes, other workers have observed up to a 16-fold increase in broadening as alkalinity is raised.<sup>57,60</sup> There can be little doubt, therefore, that most of the controversy over  $^{29}\text{Si}$  line-broadening and Si-Si exchange rates is due to leaching of unknown  $T_2$ -relaxation agents from the unprotected glass tubes. Indeed when deprotonation equilibria are taken into consideration, line-broadening analysis and selective-inversion recovery experiments do yield consistent results.

Finally, there is evidence to suggest that a small contribution to line-widths arises from  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -M dipole-dipole relaxation, although the effect will be important only at very low temperature and/or high pH where Si-Si exchange-broadening is negligible.

## CHAPTER IV. Longitudinal $^{29}\text{Si}$ Relaxation In Silicate Solutions.

### 4.1. Introduction

#### 4.1.1. Previous Studies

An understanding of the dependence of the longitudinal nuclear magnetic relaxation time  $T_1$  on sample composition and conditions is essential if quantitative NMR spectra are to be obtained, and can also provide useful information concerning molecular structure and dynamics. In the case of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR of  $(\text{HO})_3\text{SiO}^-$  and its polymers in aqueous alkaline solution, reported  $T_1$  values are unusually short for silicon compounds<sup>59,83</sup> and range from about 0.5s in a solution containing 2 mol  $\text{kg}^{-1}$  of  $\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 3:1$ <sup>44</sup> to 26s in one containing  $<0.05$  mol  $\text{L}^{-1}$  of  $\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  and 0.6 mol  $\text{L}^{-1}$  of  $\text{Na}^+$ <sup>15</sup> for the dimer at 25°C.

Early on, it was suggested<sup>44</sup> that such efficient  $^{29}\text{Si}$  relaxation could arise from rapid interchange between protonated and deprotonated silanol groups which, having different chemical shifts, should generate an appropriate fluctuating magnetic field. Harris and Newman<sup>48</sup>, however, noted that this field would be parallel to the external field  $B_0$  and so could not cause longitudinal relaxation. Instead, they concluded from their observations of "aging" effects in silicate solutions contained in unlined, glass NMR tubes that unidentified paramagnetic contaminants were probably the dominant factors controlling transverse as well as longitudinal  $^{29}\text{Si}$  relaxation<sup>48,59</sup>. However, we have shown in the preceding chapter that there is no evidence for transverse relaxation by paramagnetic impurities if reasonable care is taken to exclude them.

#### 4.1.2. Theory of Longitudinal Relaxation

The longitudinal relaxation time characterizes the rate at which thermal equilibrium between spin states is restored following absorption of a radio-frequency signal (see Sect. 3.1.2). For spin 1/2 nuclei such as  $^{29}\text{Si}$ , there is only one excited level besides the ground state and the total longitudinal relaxation rate  $T_1^{-1}$  can be expressed (Eqn. 4.1)

$$T_1^{-1} = T_{1DD}^{-1} + T_{1SC}^{-1} + T_{1UE}^{-1} + T_{1SA}^{-1} + T_{1SR}^{-1} \quad (4.1)$$

in terms of contributions  $T_{1DD}^{-1}$  from nuclear magnetic dipole-dipole interactions,  $T_{1SC}^{-1}$  from scalar processes,  $T_{1UE}^{-1}$  from the presence of species with unpaired electrons,  $T_{1SA}^{-1}$  from shielding anisotropy, and  $T_{1SR}^{-1}$  from the spin-rotation mechanism<sup>85,114,115</sup>. Each of these relaxation pathways arises from intra- or intermolecular motions which modulate the effective magnetic field at the nucleus.

The general expression for  $T_1$  relaxation is given by Eqn. 4.2,

$$T_1^{-1} = \frac{\mu_0 \gamma^2 \langle B^2 \rangle \tau_0}{6\pi(1 + \omega^2 \tau_0^2)} \quad (4.2)$$

where  $\langle B^2 \rangle$  is the mean-square average of the motionally induced, local fluctuating magnetic field<sup>115</sup>. The dependence of  $T_1$  on the correlation time  $\tau_0$ , which characterizes molecular motion, passes through a minimum at  $\omega\tau_0 = 1$ . When the correlation time is very small ( $\omega^2\tau_0^2 \ll 1$ ), as for tumbling in a low viscosity medium,  $T_1$  is inversely proportional to  $\tau_0$  and independent of  $\omega$ . This is known as the extreme narrowing condition<sup>114,115</sup>. As molecular motion becomes slower and  $\tau_0$  approaches the magnitude of  $\omega = \gamma B_0$ , the longitudinal relaxation time becomes dependent on the external field  $B_0$  and begins to rise with  $\tau_0$ .

Dipole-dipole nuclear magnetic interactions between the nucleus of interest A and nucleus X can be modulated either by molecular tumbling, which will affect both intra- and intermolecular magnetic interactions, or by translational diffusion, which affects only intermolecular interactions. Equations 4.3 and 4.4 describe the contributions of intra- and

$$T_{1DD}^{-1}(\text{intra}) = \frac{1}{12\pi} \mu_0^2 \gamma_A^2 \gamma_X^2 h^2 I_X(I_X+1) \tau_C r_{AX}^{-6} \quad (4.3)$$

$$T_{1DD}^{-1}(\text{inter}) = \frac{1}{90\pi} \mu_0^2 N_X \gamma_A^2 \gamma_X^2 h^2 I_X(I_X+1) D^{-1} a^{-6} \quad (4.4)$$

intermolecular dipole-dipole interactions to  $T_1$  relaxation in the extreme narrowing condition, where nucleus A is spin 1/2,  $r_{AX}$  is the intramolecular nuclear separation,  $N_X$  is the concentration of X spins (per unit volume),  $D$  is the mutual translational self-diffusion coefficient of molecules containing A and X, and  $a$  is the distance of closest intermolecular approach between A and X<sup>114,115</sup>.

The contribution of  $T_{1DD}^{-1}$  to the total longitudinal relaxation rate can be determined by the nuclear Overhauser effect (NOE). Complete saturation of the X nuclei increases the intensity (S) of the A signal by enhancement factor  $\eta$  (Eqn. 4.5), from which the fractional contribution of A-X dipole-dipole relaxation to the total  $T_1$  relaxation rate can

$$\frac{S_A(X \text{ irradiated})}{S_A} = 1 + \eta = 1 + \frac{\gamma_X}{2\gamma_A} \cdot \frac{T_{1DDX}^{-1}}{T_1^{-1}} \quad (4.5)$$

be determined (Eqn. 4.6)<sup>114,115</sup>. Since most other nuclei have a posi-

$$\frac{T_{1DDX}^{-1}}{T_1^{-1}} = \eta \frac{2\gamma_A}{\gamma_X} \quad (4.6)$$

tive gyromagnetic ratio, the negative value of  $\gamma_{Si}$  will usually lead to

a negative NOE enhancement.

Scalar contributions to longitudinal relaxation can occur when the spin-spin coupling constant  $J_{AX}$  becomes time dependent because of chemical exchange or internal rotation. They also arise if the relaxation rate of the X nucleus is fast compared with  $2\pi J_{AX}$  (e.g.: if X is quadrupolar). Both processes are described by Eqn. 4.7 in which  $\tau_X$  represents either the half period for exchange or  $T_{1X}$ <sup>114,115</sup>.

$$T_{1SC}^{-1} = \frac{8}{3} \pi^2 J_{AX}^2 I_X (I_X - 1) \tau_X [1 + (\omega_A - \omega_S)^2 (T_{1A})^2]^{-1} \quad (4.7)$$

Unpaired electron interactions can contribute to relaxation either by transfer of electron density between molecules (more important to  $T_2$  than  $T_1$  relaxation), or by dipole-dipole interactions involving the very high magnetic moment of the electron. Very small concentrations of paramagnetic agents, including dissolved molecular oxygen, can significantly accelerate nuclear relaxation.

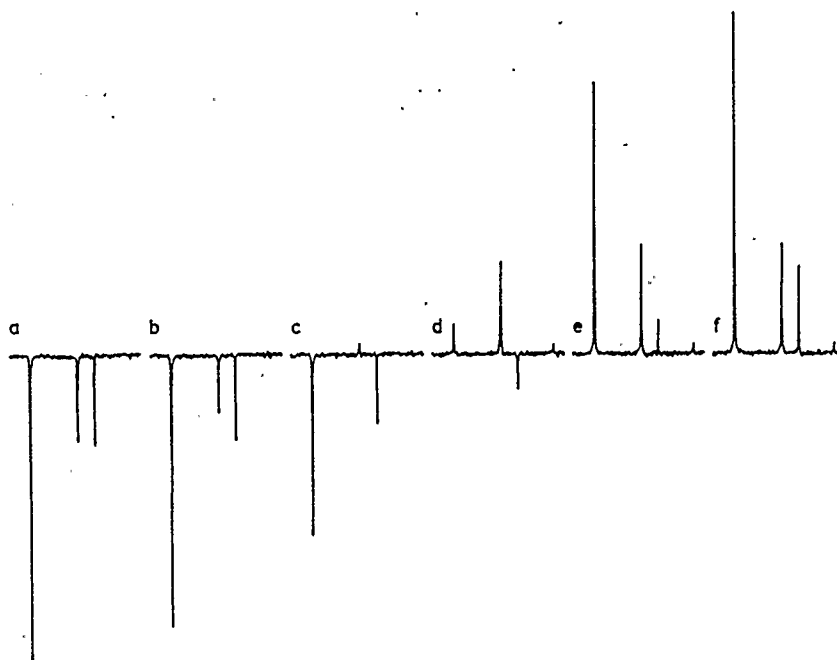
If the shielding tensor  $\sigma$  is anisotropic, molecular tumbling will modulate the local field B (see Eqn. 2.3). This relaxation contribution is recognizable by a quadratic dependency on the external field  $B_0$ <sup>114,115</sup>.

The final contribution to  $T_1$  relaxation of spin 1/2 nuclei is that of spin-rotation. Rotation of a molecule, and thus of the surrounding electron density, induces a magnetic field within the molecule which will fluctuate as the rotational frequency changes. This relaxation mechanism is most efficient for small, rapidly tumbling molecules in low viscosity media, and is unique among all the other contributions since  $T_{1SR}^{-1}$  increases with temperature<sup>114,115</sup>.

### 4.1.3. Measurement of $T_1$ Relaxation Rates

Longitudinal relaxation rates are most commonly determined by the inversion-recovery experiment ( $[180^\circ - \tau(\text{varied}) - 90^\circ(\text{FID}) - T_d]_n$ ) or by some variation of it. The delay ( $T_d$ ) after the  $90^\circ$  acquisition pulse must be at least 5 times longer than the maximum  $T_1$  value to ensure that the entire spin system is returned to the equilibrium state. Values of  $T_1$  are determined from the time (i.e., relaxation period  $\tau$ ) dependence of the natural logarithm of each peak height  $S$  (Eqn. 4.8; see Figure 4-1).

$$\ln[(S_\infty - S_t)(2S_\infty)^{-1}] = -\tau T_1^{-1} \quad (4.8)$$



**Figure 4-1.** Inversion-recovery experiment at  $22.9^\circ\text{C}$  for sample 34 which contains  $2.17 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4.0:1$ . Relaxation period  $\tau = 0.04$  (a),  $0.11$  (b),  $0.33$  (c),  $1.00$  (d),  $3.00$  (e) and  $9.00$  s (f). Spectral width =  $18 \text{ ppm}$ . Resultant  $T_1$  values are:  $1.31 \text{ s}$ ,  $Q^0$ ;  $0.41 \text{ s}$ ,  $Q^1_2$ ; and  $2.60 \text{ s}$ ,  $Q^2_3$ .

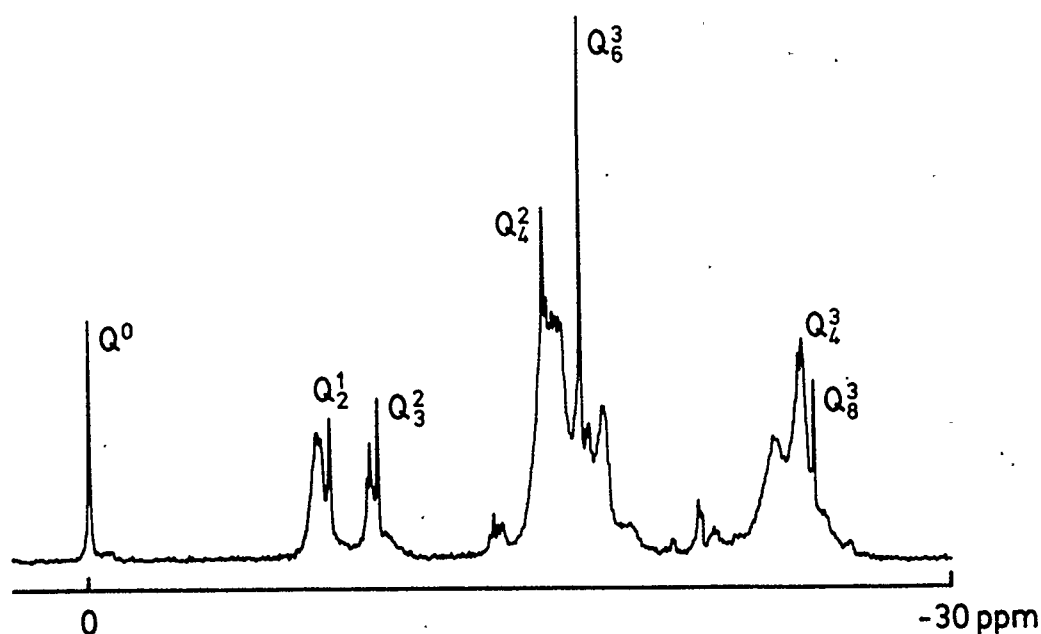
Errors due to magnetic field or temperature drift can be minimized by cycling  $\tau$  values over the time-averaged inversion-recovery experiment, rather than employing them consecutively. The Freeman-Hill modification of the inversion-recovery sequence ( $[180^\circ-\tau-90^\circ(\text{FID1})-T_d-90^\circ-(\text{FID2})-T_d]_n$ , in which FID1 is subtracted from FID2) compensates for spectrometer instability<sup>114</sup>; however, it is very time-consuming and relatively unnecessary when employing a superconducting magnet.

#### 4.2. Experimental

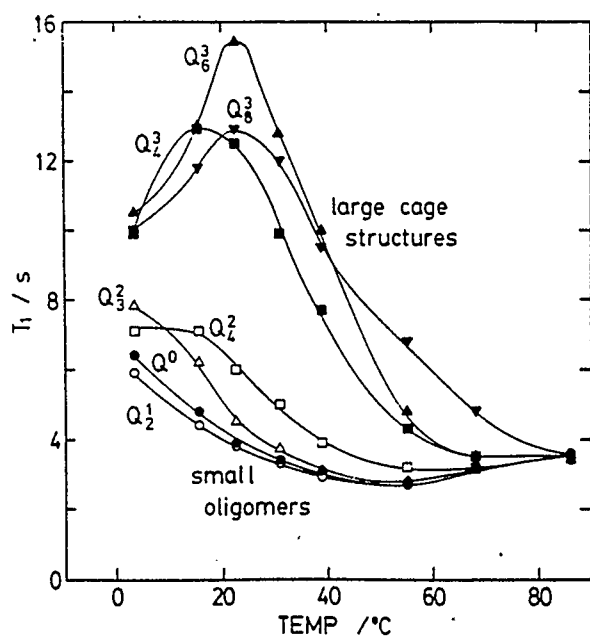
Longitudinal relaxation times were measured for samples 4, 31 and 33 to 42 (as indicated in Table II-II) by the inversion recovery method (relaxation period  $\tau$  cycled) at temperatures from ca. 0 to 100°C. Samples 33 to 42 were purged with nitrogen to minimize dissolved oxygen prior to  $T_1$  measurements. For sample 33, relaxation times were also determined before dissolved oxygen was removed. Gated  $^1\text{H}$  decoupling was employed in the nuclear Overhauser enhancement measurements of samples 33 to 35, 37 to 39, 41 and 42. Among the forest of signals that can appear for  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enriched solutions, singlets corresponding to the totally symmetric species are the easiest to follow over varying sample conditions (Figure 4-2).

#### 4.3. Results and Discussion

All measured  $^{29}\text{Si}$  longitudinal relaxation times (for 79 spectra) are listed in Table IV-I. Even at the lowest temperatures employed, Si-Si exchange was sufficiently rapid (see Ch. III) that  $T_2$  was less



**Figure 4-2.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR spectrum of sample 33 ( $2.17 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ ) at  $22.4^\circ\text{C}$  showing singlets corresponding to the totally symmetric species for which  $T_1$  relaxation rates were measured.



**Figure 4-3.** Temperature dependence of longitudinal relaxation time for sample 33 with  $2.17 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si (95%  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enriched) and  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ .

**Table IV-I.**  $^{29}\text{Si}$  Longitudinal Relaxation Times ( $T_1$ )<sup>a</sup>.

| Temp/°C                                                                                             | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>3</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>6</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>8</sub> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| a. Sample 4 <sup>b</sup> (1.40 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)  |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 1.2                                                                                                 | 9.0            | 8.4                         | 9.9                         |                             | 11.8                        | 10.7                        | 25                          |
| 11.2                                                                                                | 9.0            | 9.0                         | 9.6                         | 9.8                         | 16.0                        | 12.3                        | 25                          |
| 21.2                                                                                                | 7.7            | 7.5                         | 7.7                         | 9.0                         | 14.1                        | 14.2                        | 19                          |
| 31.0                                                                                                | 7.3            | 7.5                         | 7.4                         | 8.1                         | 12.4                        | 11.5 <sup>c</sup>           | 12 <sup>c</sup>             |
| 41.5                                                                                                | 5.7            | 5.0                         | 5.0                         | 8.3 <sup>c</sup>            | 7.3                         |                             |                             |
| 51.6                                                                                                | 4.4            |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 62.1                                                                                                | 4.2            |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| b. Sample 31 <sup>b</sup> (1.49 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; K <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 10.3:1) |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                                 | 2.2            | 0.8                         | 3.8                         |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 29.6                                                                                                | 3.0            | 0.5                         | 7.1                         |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 53.2                                                                                                | 5.5            | 1.3                         |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 59.3                                                                                                | 6.0            | 1.2                         |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 83.2                                                                                                | 7.7            | 2.7                         |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 100.8                                                                                               | 14.4           |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| c. Sample 33 <sup>b</sup> (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                                 | 6.4            | 5.9                         | 7.8                         | 7.1                         | 10.5                        | 9.9                         | 10.0                        |
| 15.2                                                                                                | 4.8            | 4.1                         | 5.8                         | 6.9                         | 15                          | 13.2                        | 12.5                        |
| 22.4                                                                                                | 3.4            | 3.2                         | 3.9                         | 5.3                         | 15.4                        | 12.6                        | 14                          |
| 30.6                                                                                                | 3.1            | 3.0                         | 3.0                         | 4.5                         | 12.8                        | 9.9                         | 14.3                        |
| 38.8                                                                                                | 2.6            | 2.5                         | 2.7                         | 3.6 <sup>c</sup>            | 7.9                         | 7.2                         | 8.8                         |
| 55.0                                                                                                | 2.7            | 2.8                         | 2.8                         | 3.2 <sup>c</sup>            | 4.8                         | 4.3 <sup>c</sup>            | 6.8                         |
| 68.0                                                                                                | 3.2            | 3.2 <sup>c</sup>            | 3.1 <sup>c</sup>            | 3.2 <sup>c</sup>            | 3.5                         | 3.5 <sup>c</sup>            | 4.8                         |
| 86.7                                                                                                | 3.6            | 3.4 <sup>c</sup>            | 3.4 <sup>c</sup>            | 3.5 <sup>c</sup>            | 3.5                         | 3.5 <sup>c</sup>            |                             |
| d. Sample 33 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)              |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 15.2                                                                                                | 4.8            | 4.4                         | 6.2                         | 7.1                         | 13                          | 12.9                        | 11.8                        |
| 22.4                                                                                                | 3.9            | 3.8                         | 4.5                         | 6.0                         | 17 <sup>d</sup>             | 12.5                        | 12.9                        |
| 30.6                                                                                                | 3.4            | 3.3                         | 3.7                         | 5.0                         | 15 <sup>d</sup>             | 10.3 <sup>d</sup>           | 12 <sup>d</sup>             |
| 38.8                                                                                                | 3.1            | 2.9                         | 3.1                         | 3.9 <sup>c</sup>            | 10                          | 7.7                         | 9.5                         |

Table IV-I. (Continued)

| Temp/°C | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>3</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>6</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>8</sub> |
|---------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
|---------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|

e. Sample 34 (2.17 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si; Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1)

|       |      |       |     |      |  |  |  |
|-------|------|-------|-----|------|--|--|--|
| 3.3   | 1.33 | 0.92  | 3.2 |      |  |  |  |
| 23.1  | 1.20 | 0.37  | 2.7 | 0.12 |  |  |  |
| 37.2  | 1.78 | 0.40  | 3.3 |      |  |  |  |
| 65.4  | 3.3  | 1.2   | 2.0 |      |  |  |  |
| 83.2  | 3.5  | 2.0   | 1.2 |      |  |  |  |
| 100.8 | 3.6  | 2.9   | 2.5 |      |  |  |  |
| 122.7 | 4.5  | (3.9) |     |      |  |  |  |
| 131.5 | 5.7  |       |     |      |  |  |  |

f. Sample 34 (using Nicolet 300)

|      |      |      |      |       |  |  |  |
|------|------|------|------|-------|--|--|--|
| -3.0 | 2.17 | 1.68 | 4.4  |       |  |  |  |
| 8.6  | 1.44 | 0.72 | 3.26 | 0.7   |  |  |  |
| 22.9 | 1.31 | 0.41 | 2.60 | (0.3) |  |  |  |
| 39.0 | 1.77 | 0.42 | 2.93 |       |  |  |  |
| 48.3 | 2.33 | 0.57 | 2.8  |       |  |  |  |

g. Sample 35 (1.55 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si; Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)

|       |     |                  |                  |                  |                  |                  |      |
|-------|-----|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------|
| 3.3   | 7.9 | 7.0              | 9.7              | 8.8              | 13.1             | 11.4             | 10.7 |
| 15.2  | 7.5 | 6.4              | 8.5              | 9.2              | 19               | 15.2             | 15.0 |
| 22.4  | 6.5 | 6.4              | 7.1              | 8.2              | 16.5             | 13.3             | 15   |
| 30.6  | 5.6 | 5.3              | 5.6              | 6.8              | 15               | 11.2             | 15   |
| 38.8  | 4.9 | 4.8              | 5.0              | 6.0              | 13               | 9.5              | 13   |
| 55.0  | 4.2 | 4.3              | 4.3 <sup>c</sup> | 4.6              | 5.5              | 5.5              | 6.4  |
| 68.0  | 4.0 | 4.5 <sup>c</sup> | 4.6 <sup>c</sup> | 4.6 <sup>c</sup> | 5.0              | 4.4              | 5.9  |
| 86.7  | 4.6 | 4.4 <sup>c</sup> | 4.5 <sup>c</sup> | 4.5 <sup>c</sup> | 4.4              | 4.4 <sup>c</sup> |      |
| 102.5 | 4.0 | 4.6 <sup>c</sup> | 4.6 <sup>c</sup> | 4.5 <sup>c</sup> | 4.5 <sup>c</sup> | 4.5 <sup>c</sup> |      |

h. Sample 36 (1.20 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si; Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)

|      |     |     |     |     |     |      |      |
|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|------|
| 22.4 | 8.2 | 7.7 | 7.5 | 9.2 | 15  | 12.9 | 12.8 |
| 38.8 | 6.5 | 6.6 | 6.3 | 6.8 | 9.0 | 8.2  | 10.3 |

Table IV-I. (Continued)

| Temp/°C | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>3</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>6</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>8</sub> |
|---------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
|---------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|

i. Sample 37 (0.80 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si; Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)

|      |      |                  |                  |                  |      |                  |      |
|------|------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------|------------------|------|
| 3.3  | 13.4 | 11.7             | 13.2             | 11.4             | 13.3 | 13.6             | 12.6 |
| 15.2 | 11.6 | 11.5             | 13.0             | 14               | 19   | 17               | 20   |
| 22.4 | 11.8 | 11.0             | 11.5             | 12.7             | 16.9 | 17.9             |      |
| 38.8 | 9.7  | 10.0             | 10.3             | 10.6             | 13.3 | 12.0             |      |
| 55.0 | 8.4  | 8.9              | 11.9             | 8.7 <sup>c</sup> |      | 9.2 <sup>c</sup> |      |
| 68.0 | 7.2  | 7.5              | 15               | 8.8 <sup>c</sup> |      | 9.3 <sup>c</sup> |      |
| 86.7 | 6.9  | 8.4 <sup>c</sup> | 8.4 <sup>c</sup> | 9.1 <sup>c</sup> |      | 7.4 <sup>c</sup> |      |

j. Sample 38 (2.18 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si; Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)

|      |     |     |     |     |      |      |  |
|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|------|--|
| 3.3  | 3.7 | 3.5 | 8.9 | 7.8 | 14.8 | 11.4 |  |
| 22.4 | 2.5 | 2.4 | 3.4 | 5.4 | 15.7 | 17.4 |  |
| 38.8 | 3.2 | 2.5 | 3.9 | 4.4 |      | 15.4 |  |

k. Sample 39 (2.17 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si; K<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1)

|       |      |      |     |     |  |  |  |
|-------|------|------|-----|-----|--|--|--|
| 3.3   | 4.05 | 1.38 | 7.4 | 1.0 |  |  |  |
| 14.5  | 4.72 | 1.09 | 9.0 | 0.7 |  |  |  |
| 23.1  | 6.2  | 1.49 | 8.9 | 0.9 |  |  |  |
| 37.2  | 8.7  | 2.53 | 9.2 |     |  |  |  |
| 53.2  | 10.0 | 4.4  | 8.0 |     |  |  |  |
| 74.3  | 12   | 9.0  | 10  |     |  |  |  |
| 100.8 | 15   | 12   | 10  |     |  |  |  |

l. Sample 40 (2.17 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si; Na:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1)

|      |      |      |      |  |  |  |  |
|------|------|------|------|--|--|--|--|
| 1.5  | 1.32 | 0.90 | 2.7  |  |  |  |  |
| 23.1 | 1.31 | 0.38 | 2.80 |  |  |  |  |
| 37.2 | 2.14 | 0.50 | 2.8  |  |  |  |  |

Table IV-I. (Continued)

| Temp/°C | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>3</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>6</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>8</sub> |
|---------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
|---------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|

m. Sample 41 (2.17 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si; Rb<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1)

|      |      |      |     |      |  |  |  |
|------|------|------|-----|------|--|--|--|
| 1.5  | 1.97 | 0.83 | 4.7 | 0.8  |  |  |  |
| 3.3  | 1.96 | 0.77 | 4.8 | 1.1  |  |  |  |
| 14.5 | 2.32 | 0.58 | 4.7 | 0.41 |  |  |  |
| 23.1 | 2.76 | 0.66 | 5.2 | 0.37 |  |  |  |
| 37.2 | 4.08 | 0.90 | 5.0 |      |  |  |  |
| 53.2 | 5.0  | 1.80 | 5.5 |      |  |  |  |
| 74.3 | 4.9  | 4.0  | 3.5 |      |  |  |  |

n. Sample 42 (0.30 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si; Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1)

|      |      |                 |                   |                 |                 |                   |                   |
|------|------|-----------------|-------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 22.4 | 26.8 | 28              |                   | 34              | (28)            | 28                |                   |
| 38.8 | 24.1 | 22.8            | (36) <sup>c</sup> | 27 <sup>c</sup> |                 | 33 <sup>c</sup>   | (36) <sup>c</sup> |
| 86.7 | 10   | 16 <sup>c</sup> | 16 <sup>c</sup>   | 27 <sup>c</sup> | 17 <sup>c</sup> | (12) <sup>c</sup> | (12) <sup>c</sup> |

<sup>a</sup> In seconds<sup>-1</sup> with uncertainty typically  $\pm 5\%$ . <sup>b</sup> Not purged of O<sub>2</sub>.

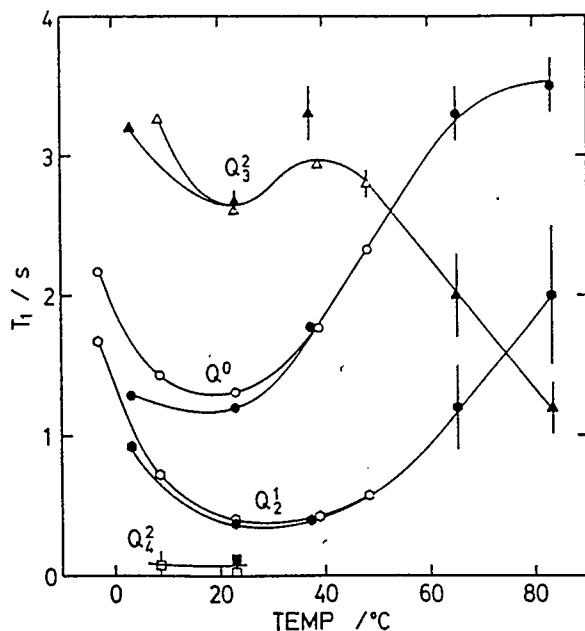
<sup>c</sup> Peak indistinct from nearest neighbours. <sup>d</sup> Unreliable due to short ( $< 5T_1$ ) delay used in inversion recovery pulse sequence.

than  $T_1$  in all solutions. Data for sample 33 with  $2.17 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si and  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$  are presented in Figure 4-3. Gross averaging of  $T_1$  values for the various Si centres is evident above  $30^\circ\text{C}$  and, as revealed by line-broadening (cf. Figure 3-3), this is attributable to rapid Si-Si exchange during the inversion-recovery pulse sequence. When exchange averaging can be disregarded, e.g., in these 1.0:1 solutions below  $20^\circ\text{C}$ ,  $T_1$  is seen to increase with temperature for the larger and less flexible anions, most notably for the  $\text{Q}^3$ -containing species.

When the averaging effect of Si-Si chemical exchange is allowed for, it should be possible to account for the observed values of  $T_1^{-1}$  in terms of the contributions summarized in Eqn. 4.1. Small increases in  $T_1$  were observed when air-saturated sample 33 was purged of  $\text{O}_2$  with bubbled nitrogen (see Table IV-I). The corresponding unpaired electron relaxation contribution,  $T_{1\text{UE}}^{-1}$ , was calculated from the  $T_1$  differences and ranged from  $0.04 \text{ s}^{-1}$  for the monomer to  $<0.01 \text{ s}^{-1}$  for the largest species, and is similar in magnitude to findings with organosilicon compounds saturated in  $\text{O}_2$ <sup>116</sup>. Thus, dissolved oxygen makes, at most, a trivial contribution to  $T_{1\text{UE}}^{-1}$ , and was in any case removed from most other solutions. Contributions to  $T_{1\text{UE}}^{-1}$  from other paramagnetic species were negligible; the solutions were prepared and handled in Teflon equipment to obviate leaching of contaminants, and consistent  $T_1$  data were obtained from samples 33 and 38 having similar compositions but made with silica from different sources. The  $T_1$  data reported here are also consistent with those listed by Harris<sup>59</sup>, once the influence of solution composition and temperature, as analyzed below, are taken into

account.

Scalar coupling can be disregarded as a source of longitudinal relaxation, since no nuclei with resonant frequencies near that of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  were present (see Eqn. 4.7). Any significant contribution to  $T_1^{-1}$  from shielding anisotropy would be detectable through its second-power dependence on  $B_0$ , but in no case was the  $^{29}\text{Si}$  relaxation rate increased when  $B_0$  was increased from 4.70 to 7.05 T (Figure 4-4). On the contrary, relaxation rates  $T_1^{-1}$  were slightly reduced below 20°C as a result of this



**Figure 4-4.** Temperature dependence of longitudinal relaxation for sample 34 with 2.17 mol kg<sup>-1</sup> Si and Na<sup>+</sup>:Si<sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1;  $B_0$  = 4.70 T (solid symbols) and 7.10 T (open symbols).

increase in  $B_0$ , which suggests that, whatever the principal relaxation mechanism, the extreme narrowing condition ceases to be strictly valid for these solutions at low temperatures.

For the less condensed species, the modest shortening of  $T_1$  with rising temperature (cf. Figure 4-3, discounting  $T_1$  averaging above 20°C) evidently reflects a contribution from the spin-rotation mechanism, since this is the only relaxation process that would of itself give this

kind of temperature dependence. For the larger silicate oligomers, this effect is greatly reduced, which is in accordance with expectations for the spin-rotation mechanism since whole-molecule rotation is limited and internal rotation is, in the case of  $Q^3$  centres at least, impossible.

This leaves the dipole-dipole mechanism as the probable chief cause of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  longitudinal relaxation in alkaline aqueous silicate solutions. The only nuclei present that could be responsible for these processes are  $^1\text{H}$  and  $^2\text{H}$  from the  $\text{H}_2\text{O}/\text{D}_2\text{O}$  solvent, and the  $\text{M}^+$  nuclei. The fractional contribution  $T_{1\text{DDH}}^{-1}/T_1^{-1}$  of  $^{29}\text{Si}$ - $^1\text{H}$  dipole-dipole relaxation (DDH) to the total longitudinal relaxation rate (values in Table IV-III) was calculated (by Eqn. 4.6) from the NOE data listed in Table IV-II. The DDH contribution was significant only at low temperatures, decreasing eight-fold from 0 to  $60^\circ\text{C}$  (Figure 4-5). In absolute terms,  $T_{1\text{DDH}}^{-1}$  was smallest for the silicate oligomers of high molar mass and decreased

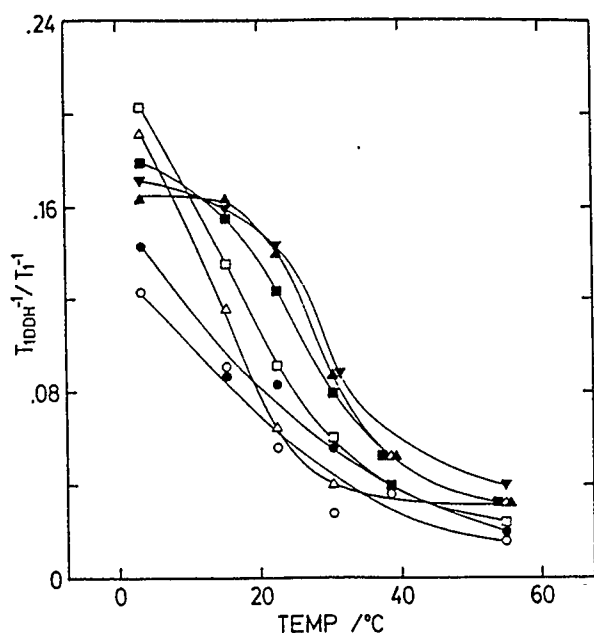


Figure 4-5. Temperature dependence of the proportional DDH contribution to  $T_1$  relaxation. Solution composition and symbols are as in Figure 4-3.

**Table IV-II.**  $^{29}\text{Si}\{^1\text{H}\}$  Nuclear Overhauser Enhancement Factor ( $\eta$ )<sup>a</sup>.

| Temp/°C                                                                                | $Q^0$ | $Q^1_2$            | $Q^2_3$            | $Q^2_4$            | $Q^3_6$            | $Q^3_4$            | $Q^3_8$ |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------|
| a. Sample 33 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |       |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | -0.36 | -0.31              | -0.48              | -0.51              | -0.41              | -0.45              | -0.43   |
| 15.2                                                                                   | -0.22 | -0.23              | -0.29              | -0.34              | -0.41              | -0.39              | -0.40   |
| 22.4                                                                                   | -0.21 | -0.14              | -0.16              | -0.23              | -0.35              | -0.31              | -0.36   |
| 30.6                                                                                   | -0.14 | -0.07              | -0.10              | -0.15              | -0.22              | -0.20              | -0.22   |
| 38.8                                                                                   | -0.10 | -0.09              | -0.13              | -0.10              | -0.13              | -0.13              | -0.22   |
| 55.6                                                                                   | -0.05 | -0.04              | -0.08              | -0.06              | -0.08              | -0.08              | -0.10   |
| b. Sample 34 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |       |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | -0.20 | -0.16              | -0.25              | -0.28              |                    |                    |         |
| 23.1                                                                                   | -0.08 | -0.04              | -0.16              | 0                  |                    |                    |         |
| 37.2                                                                                   | -0.02 | -0.04              | -0.10              |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 53.2                                                                                   | -0.03 | -0.04              | -0.03              |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 65.4                                                                                   | -0.02 | 0                  | 0                  |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 83.2                                                                                   | -0.02 | -0.01              | 0                  |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 100.8                                                                                  | -0.04 |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| c. Sample 35 (1.55 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |       |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | -0.38 | -0.32              | -0.47              | -0.50              | -0.41              | -0.45              | -0.44   |
| 22.4                                                                                   | -0.22 | -0.21              | -0.21              | -0.26              | -0.32              | -0.31              | -0.35   |
| 38.8                                                                                   | -0.13 | -0.13              | -0.12              | -0.10              | -0.15              | -0.16              | -0.18   |
| 55.0                                                                                   | -0.05 | -0.07              | -0.06              | -0.08              | -0.09              | -0.08              | -0.17   |
| 86.7                                                                                   | -0.07 | -0.04 <sup>b</sup> | -0.08 <sup>b</sup> | -0.04 <sup>b</sup> | -0.04              | -0.02 <sup>b</sup> |         |
| 102.5                                                                                  | -0.08 | -0.06 <sup>b</sup> | -0.06 <sup>b</sup> | -0.03 <sup>b</sup> | -0.04 <sup>b</sup> | -0.01 <sup>b</sup> |         |
| d. Sample 37 (0.80 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |       |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | -0.62 | -0.58              | -0.61              | -0.59              | -0.49              | -0.52              | -0.52   |
| 15.2                                                                                   | -0.37 | -0.37              | -0.38              | -0.42              | -0.45              | -0.44              | -0.46   |
| 22.4                                                                                   | -0.31 | -0.29              | -0.31              | -0.33              | -0.39              | -0.36              | -0.39   |
| 38.8                                                                                   | -0.19 | -0.19              | -0.21              | -0.19              | -0.22              | -0.25              | -0.25   |
| 55.0                                                                                   | -0.10 | -0.08              | -0.11              | -0.11 <sup>b</sup> | -0.10              | -0.10              |         |
| 77.4                                                                                   | -0.06 | -0.10              | -0.08              | -0.08 <sup>b</sup> |                    | -0.06              |         |

Table IV-II. (Continued)

| Temp/°C                                                                                | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>3</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>6</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>8</sub> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| e. Sample 38 (2.18 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 22.4                                                                                   | -0.12          |                             | -0.08                       | -0.26                       | -0.25                       | -0.31                       |                             |
| 38.8                                                                                   | -0.08          | -0.09                       | -0.12                       | -0.13                       | -0.17                       | -0.11                       |                             |
| f. Sample 39 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; K <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1)  |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                    | -0.30          | -0.14                       | -0.49                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 14.5                                                                                   | -0.28          | -0.11                       | -0.41                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 23.1                                                                                   | -0.26          | -0.11                       | -0.37                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 37.2                                                                                   | -0.24          | -0.08                       | -0.21                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 53.2                                                                                   | -0.18          | -0.10                       | -0.14                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| g. Sample 41 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Rb <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 1.5                                                                                    | -0.19          | -0.09                       | -0.37                       | -0.13                       |                             |                             |                             |
| 14.5                                                                                   | -0.14          | -0.04                       | -0.24                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 23.1                                                                                   | -0.10          | -0.05                       | -0.20                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 37.2                                                                                   | -0.12          | -0.08                       | -0.13                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 53.2                                                                                   | -0.10          | -0.07                       | -0.12                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 74.3                                                                                   | -0.07          | -0.14                       | -0.09                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 100.8                                                                                  | -0.11          | -0.06                       | -0.13                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| h. Sample 42 (0.30 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 22.4                                                                                   | -0.60          | -0.61                       | -0.57                       | -0.59                       | -0.63                       | -0.61                       |                             |
| 38.8                                                                                   | -0.35          | -0.36                       | -0.37                       | -0.31                       | -0.35                       | -0.36                       |                             |

<sup>a</sup> Dimensionless with uncertainty  $\pm 0.01$ . <sup>b</sup> Peak indistinct from nearest neighbours.

**Table IV-III.** Proportional DDH Contribution to  $T_1$  Relaxation  
( $T_{1DDH}^{-1}/T_1^{-1}$ )<sup>a</sup>.

| Temp/°C                                                                                | $Q^0$ | $Q^1_2$            | $Q^2_3$            | $Q^2_4$            | $Q^3_6$            | $Q^3_4$            | $Q^3_8$ |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------|
| a. Sample 33 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |       |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 0.143 | 0.123              | 0.191              | 0.203              | 0.163              | 0.179              | 0.171   |
| 15.2                                                                                   | 0.087 | 0.091              | 0.115              | 0.135              | 0.163              | 0.155              | 0.159   |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 0.083 | 0.056              | 0.064              | 0.091              | 0.139              | 0.123              | 0.143   |
| 30.6                                                                                   | 0.056 | 0.028              | 0.040              | 0.060              | 0.087              | 0.079              | 0.087   |
| 38.8                                                                                   | 0.040 | 0.036              | 0.052              | 0.040              | 0.052              | 0.052              | 0.087   |
| 55.0                                                                                   | 0.020 | 0.016              | 0.032              | 0.024              | 0.032              | 0.032              | 0.040   |
| b. Sample 34 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |       |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 0.079 | 0.064              | 0.099              | 0.111              |                    |                    |         |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 0.032 | 0.016              | 0.064              | 0                  |                    |                    |         |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 0.008 | 0.016              | 0.040              |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 0.012 | 0.016              | 0.010              |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 65.4                                                                                   | 0.008 | 0                  | 0                  |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 83.2                                                                                   | 0.008 | 0.004              | 0                  |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 0.016 |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| c. Sample 35 (1.55 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |       |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 0.15  | 0.127              | 0.187              | 0.199              | 0.163              | 0.179              | 0.175   |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 0.087 | 0.083              | 0.083              | 0.103              | 0.127              | 0.129              | 0.139   |
| 38.8                                                                                   | 0.052 | 0.052              | 0.048              | 0.040              | 0.060              | 0.064              | 0.072   |
| 55.0                                                                                   | 0.020 | 0.028              | 0.024              | 0.032              | 0.036              | 0.032              | 0.068   |
| 86.7                                                                                   | 0.028 | 0.016 <sup>b</sup> | 0.032 <sup>b</sup> | 0.016 <sup>b</sup> | 0.016              | 0.008 <sup>b</sup> |         |
| 102.5                                                                                  | 0.032 | 0.024 <sup>b</sup> | 0.024 <sup>b</sup> | 0.012 <sup>b</sup> | 0.016 <sup>b</sup> | 0.004 <sup>b</sup> |         |
| d. Sample 37 (0.80 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |       |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |         |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 0.246 | 0.230              | 0.242              | 0.234              | 0.195              | 0.207              | 0.207   |
| 15.2                                                                                   | 0.147 | 0.147              | 0.151              | 0.167              | 0.179              | 0.175              | 0.183   |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 0.123 | 0.115              | 0.123              | 0.131              | 0.155              | 0.143              | 0.151   |
| 38.8                                                                                   | 0.076 | 0.076              | 0.083              | 0.076              | 0.087              | 0.099              | 0.099   |
| 55.0                                                                                   | 0.040 | 0.032              | 0.044              | 0.044 <sup>b</sup> | 0.040              | 0.040              |         |
| 77.4                                                                                   | 0.024 | 0.039              | 0.032              | 0.032 <sup>b</sup> |                    | 0.024              |         |

Table IV-III. (Continued)

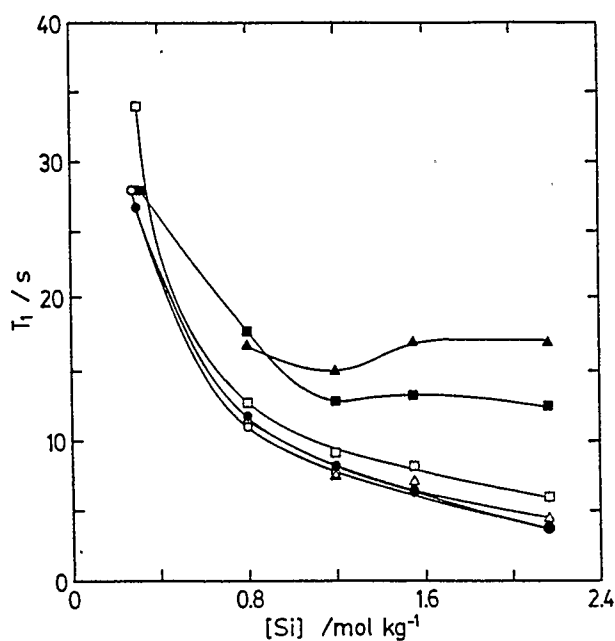
| Temp/°C                                                                                | Q <sup>0</sup> | Q <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>3</sub> | Q <sup>2</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>6</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>4</sub> | Q <sup>3</sup> <sub>8</sub> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| e. Sample 38 (2.18 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 0.048          |                             | 0.032                       | 0.103                       | 0.099                       | 0.123                       |                             |
| 30.6                                                                                   | 0.032          | 0.036                       | 0.048                       | 0.052                       | 0.068                       | 0.044                       |                             |
| f. Sample 39 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; K <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1)  |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 3.3                                                                                    | 0.119          | 0.056                       | 0.195                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 14.5                                                                                   | 0.111          | 0.044                       | 0.163                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 23.1                                                                                   | 0.103          | 0.044                       | 0.147                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 0.095          | 0.032                       | 0.083                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 0.072          | 0.040                       | 0.056                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| g. Sample 41 (2.17 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Rb <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 4.0:1) |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 1.5                                                                                    | 0.075          | 0.036                       | 0.147                       | 0.052                       |                             |                             |                             |
| 14.5                                                                                   | 0.056          | 0.016                       | 0.095                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 23.5                                                                                   | 0.040          | 0.020                       | 0.079                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 37.2                                                                                   | 0.048          | 0.032                       | 0.052                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 53.2                                                                                   | 0.040          | 0.028                       | 0.048                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 74.3                                                                                   | 0.028          | 0.056                       | 0.036                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 100.8                                                                                  | 0.044          | 0.024                       | 0.052                       |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| h. Sample 42 (0.30 mol kg <sup>-1</sup> Si; Na <sup>+</sup> :Si <sup>IV</sup> = 1.0:1) |                |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |                             |
| 22.4                                                                                   | 0.238          | 0.242                       | 0.226                       | 0.234                       | 0.250                       | 0.242                       |                             |
| 38.8                                                                                   | 0.139          | 0.143                       | 0.147                       | 0.123                       | 0.139                       | 0.143                       |                             |

<sup>a</sup> Dimensionless with uncertainty  $\pm 0.004$ . <sup>b</sup> Peak indistinct from nearest neighbours.

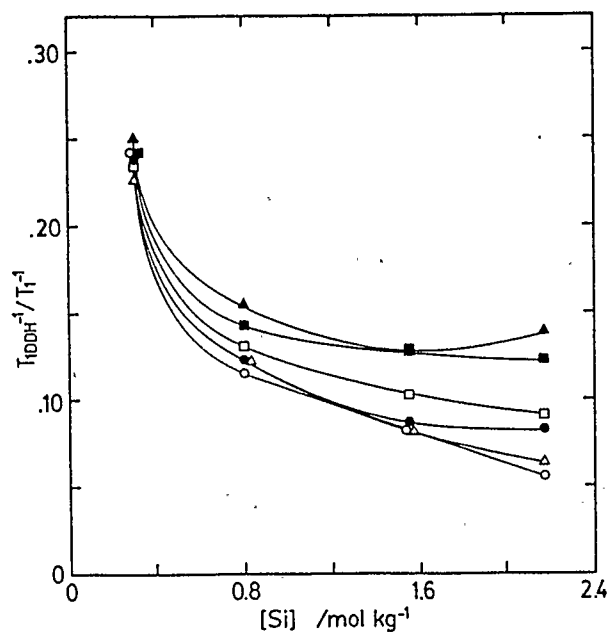
with rising temperatures for all silicate species. It was not possible to determine whether the DDH process was intra- or intermolecular but, in any case, it was never a major contributor to  $T_1$  relaxation of  $^{29}\text{Si}$ , as the close similarity of  $T_1$  values in 75 and 99%  $^2\text{H}$ -enriched solutions (samples 34 and 40) proved. If the contribution of the DDH process was not important, that of the deuterium dipole-dipole (DDD) mechanism was necessarily even less so, since, whether the dipole-dipole interaction is inter- or intramolecular (Eqns. 4.3 and 4.4), the ratio of the DDD and DDH contributions at mole fractions  $f_D$  and  $f_H$  is determined largely by the squares of the respective magnetogyric ratios  $\gamma_D$  and  $\gamma_H$ :

$$T_{1\text{DDH}}^{-1}/T_{1\text{DDD}}^{-1} = 8\gamma_D^2 f_D / 3\gamma_H^2 f_H = 0.189 \text{ for } 75\% \text{ D}_2\text{O} \quad (4.9)$$

When, however, the concentrations of  $\text{Na}^+$  and  $\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  were increased with  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$ , longitudinal relaxation was clearly accelerated (Figure 4-6). Although some of this additional relaxation was demonstrably due to DDH interactions, especially in the smaller silicate anions, the proportional contribution of DDH relaxation to  $T_1^{-1}$  actually decreased at the higher  $\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  concentrations (Figure 4-7). When the  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio was increased from 1.0:1 to 4.0:1 at constant  $[\text{Si}] = 2.2 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  (samples 33 and 34),  $T_1$  was shortened for all four species examined, especially the dimer  $\text{Q}^1_2$  and the cyclic tetramer  $\text{Q}^2_4$  (Figures 4-4 and 4-7; cf. Figure 4-3). Clearly, then, the sodium ion concentration exerted a major influence on  $T_1$ . It may also be noted that, since averaged Si-Si chemical exchange is slower at higher pH because of secondary deprotonation of the silicate anions (see Ch. III), the onset of exchange averaging of  $T_1$  values occurs at higher temperatures in Figure



**Figure 4-6.** Si concentration dependence of longitudinal relaxation at 22.4°C for  $^{29}\text{Si}$ -enriched solutions with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1.0:1$  (Samples 33, 35 to 37, and 42). Symbols are as in Figure 4-3.



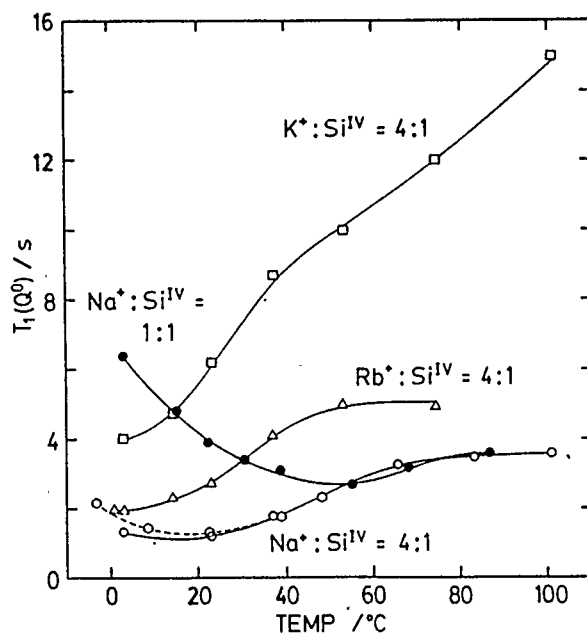
**Figure 4-7.** Si concentration dependence of the proportional DDH contribution to  $T_1$  relaxation at 22.4°C. Solution composition and symbols are as in Figure 4-6.

4-4 than in Figure 4-3. It is significant that, of the four species under consideration here, those ( $Q^0$  and  $Q^2_3$ ) for which the least  $T_1$  shortening was observed were also those which appear to be most susceptible to secondary deprotonation (see Sect. 3.3.3).

Thus, it becomes apparent that the primary cause of the relatively rapid longitudinal relaxation in aqueous, alkali-metal silicate solutions is dipole-dipole interaction between  $^{29}\text{Si}$  and the nuclei of the counterion  $M^+$  ("DDM" mechanism).

$$T_1^{-1} \sim T_{1DD}^{-1} = (T_{1DDH}^{-1} + T_{1DDD}^{-1} + T_{1DDM}^{-1}) \sim T_{1DDM}^{-1} \quad (4-10)$$

This was substantiated by the observation of very different values and temperature dependences of  $T_1$  when  $\text{Na}^+$  was replaced by  $M^+ = \text{K}^+$  or  $\text{Rb}^+$  (Figure 4-8). Incontrovertible proof of the predominance of the DDM mechanism could be obtained through appropriate NOE experiments, but a



**Figure 4-8.** Temperature dependence of the monomer  $T_1$  relaxation time for samples 33 ( $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$ ), 34 ( $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4:1$ ), 39 ( $\text{K}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4:1$ ), and 41 ( $\text{Rb}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 4:1$ ); all with  $2.17 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si. Broken line represents increase of  $B_0$  to 7.05 from 4.70 T.

decoupler operable at the resonance frequency of the various M nuclei was not available to us and, in this respect, our conclusion remains tentative.

The relative efficacy  $\text{Na} > \text{Rb} \gg \text{K}$  in producing longitudinal relaxation of  $^{29}\text{Si}$  remains to be explained. Calculations based on an assumed intermolecular dipole-dipole relaxation mechanism (Eqn. 4.4) gave values of  $T_{1\text{DD}}$  that were some  $10^5$ -fold too long, so an intramolecular process involving a silicate- $\text{M}^+$  ion pair that is long-lived on the  $T_1$  time scale must be invoked. Several factors combine to make a realistic calculation of  $T_{1\text{DDM}}^{-1}$  on this basis impossible;  $\text{M}^+$  ion-pair formation constants  $K_{\text{IP}}$  for the various anions are unknown, as are the structures of the ion pairs and the  $\text{M}^+$ -Si distances within them (upon which  $T_{1\text{DDM}}$  has a sixth-power dependence; Eqn. 4.3). There is evidence, however, that  $\text{M}^+$ -anion "contact" distances in water vary surprisingly little<sup>117</sup>, and, furthermore, crude Fuoss-type calculations<sup>92</sup> (Sect. 2.3.2) suggest  $K_{\text{IP}}$  is nearly the same for the  $\text{Na}^+$ -,  $\text{K}^+$ -, and  $\text{Rb}^+$ - $\text{H}_3\text{SiO}_4^-$  pairs. We can therefore expect that the relative  $T_{1\text{DDM}}^{-1}$  values will be roughly proportional to  $R = \sum [n_{\text{Y}_\text{M}}^2 I(I+1)]$ , where  $n$  is the fractional abundance of an isotope of spin  $I$  for a given  $\text{M}$  (from Eqn. 4.3). For  $\text{M} = ^{23}\text{Na}$ ,  $(^{85}\text{Rb} + ^{87}\text{Rb})$ , and  $(^{39}\text{K} + ^{41}\text{K})$ , the respective values of  $10^{-5}R$  are 19, 12 and 0.6, and these explain the qualitative trend in  $T_1^{-1}$  (Figure 4-8) satisfactorily.

#### 4.4. Conclusion

The available evidence leaves little doubt that the major mechanism of longitudinal  $^{29}\text{Si}$  relaxation in aqueous alkali-metal silicate solutions is a dipole-dipole interaction involving the counterion  $\text{M}^+$ , probably through an intramolecular process within a silicate- $\text{M}^+$  ion pair. Thus, measured  $T_1$  values are influenced by both the nature and concentration of  $\text{M}^+$ , as well as by the temperature. Furthermore, at higher temperatures, chemical Si-Si exchange leads to apparent averaging of the  $T_1$  values of the individual species and, since both the relative abundances of these species (Ch. II) and the rates of Si-Si exchange (Ch. III) are markedly temperature- and pH-dependent, the apparent  $T_1$  values given by the inversion-recovery method can vary considerably with conditions when averaging is occurring.

In retrospect, then, it is not surprising that aqueous silicate  $^{29}\text{Si}$   $T_1$  data in the literature are inconsistent, and the involvement of the cations in the DDM process explains why these  $T_1$  values are shorter than for most other silicon compounds in the pure liquid state or in solutions not containing alkali-metal ions. The results of Harris and co-workers<sup>48, 59</sup> can be seen to be consistent with ours on the basis of the foregoing conclusions, without the need to invoke the presence of paramagnetic contaminants in the silicate solutions. Indeed, experiments in which paramagnetic contaminants were deliberately introduced into silicate solutions revealed only a minor influence of these solutes on  $T_1$ <sup>48</sup>.

## CHAPTER V. Epilogue

The principal conclusions resulting from our  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR investigation of alkali-metal silicate solutions are summarized below. In addition, we explore several avenues for further research.

### 5.1. Summary of Findings

(1) Causes of the shielding differences between  $^{29}\text{Si}$  nuclei in aqueous, alkali-metal silicate solutions have been identified empirically. This understanding has led to the identification of a hitherto unknown silicate structure with adamantane-type geometry ( $\text{Si}_4\text{O}_{10}^{4-}$ ).

(2) Precise knowledge of  $T_1$  relaxation rates, combined with the elimination of background resonances, has made possible very accurate spectral integrations. These have verified that silicate condensation is favoured by low temperature, low  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio (i.e., low alkalinity) and high Si concentration. Heavy alkali-metal cations were observed to cause a slight increase in the extent of polymerization.

(3) Bandshape analysis indicates that temperature dependent  $^{29}\text{Si}$  line-broadening is indeed due to Si-Si chemical exchange. Intramolecular condensation (i.e., ring formation) is revealed to be much faster than intermolecular condensation by the extreme broadening of resonances corresponding to easily cyclizable anions. Since all other resonances broaden uniformly at  $\text{M}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$ , the rate of intermolecular Si-Si exchange must be the same at all singly deprotonated silicate centres (these are the main constituents of silicate solutions at this alkalinity). This would suggest that the rate of intermolecular polymerization

is controlled by the condensation of one predominant species (i.e., monomer).

(4) The extent of polymerization is suppressed at high alkalinity by the formation of doubly deprotonated silicate centres which are much less reactive in condensation than the singly deprotonated sites. When ionization equilibria are taken into account, Si-Si exchange rates calculated from line-broadening analysis are consistent with the results of selective inversion-recovery experiments. The decrease in exchange-rates observed at high alkalinity indicates that the mechanism of polymerization is  $[H^+]$  dependent.

(5) At sufficiently high temperatures, Si-Si chemical exchange causes gross averaging of the apparent  $T_1$  values measured by the inversion-recovery method. This becomes evident at  $\sim 20^\circ\text{C}$  for  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 1:1$  and at higher temperatures for higher  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratios.

(6) Dipole-dipole interaction with the  $M^+$  counterion is the major mechanism of longitudinal  $^{29}\text{Si}$  relaxation. Minor contributions from  $^{29}\text{Si}-^1\text{H}$  (and  $^{29}\text{Si}-^2\text{H}$ ) dipole-dipole interactions become increasingly important as temperature,  $M^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}$  ratio and/or overall concentration are reduced. Contributions to  $T_1^{-1}$  from the spin-rotation mechanism are apparent for the smaller silicate species but in general are of minor importance. These observations explain why previously reported  $T_1$  values for  $^{29}\text{Si}$  in aqueous alkali-metal silicates were much shorter than for other silicon compounds, such as organosilanes, and varied markedly from study to study because of differing experimental conditions.

(7) Paramagnetic contaminants have negligible influence on  $T_1$  relaxation rates, and reasonable precautions (e.g., use of lined NMR

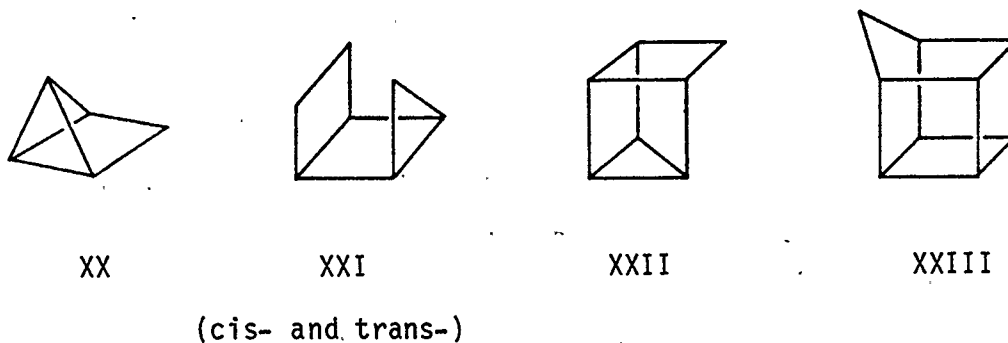
tubes) are sufficient to exclude them in any case.

(8) The usefulness of NMR spectroscopy for investigating hydrothermal chemistry in solutions containing relatively insensitive nuclei (up to at least 200°C) has been demonstrated.

## 5.2 Future Work

### 5.2.1 Identification of Silicate Anions

Evidence for assigning further  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR resonances (see Figure 2-4) can be obtained by comparing chemical shifts, measured over a variety of sample conditions, with the patterns established in Ch. II. Such measurements should be conducted using the highest possible magnetic field in order to minimize signal overlap. Some of the currently unassigned  $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances may correspond to the following structures which are from Figure 3-14.



### 5.2.2. Silicate-Cation Pairing

The extent to which dissolved silicates associate with cations to form stable complexes is important geochemically, especially in high-

temperature/pressure solutions<sup>118</sup>. For example, a  $\text{FeSi}_3\text{O}_3(\text{OH})_8^0$  complex has been cited recently to account for an anomalously high Fe concentration in the slightly reducing pore waters of deep sea sediments<sup>119</sup>. Similarly, silicate-sulphide (or bisulphide) complexing has been postulated to account for high sulphur solubilities measured in the presence of dissolved silica<sup>120,121</sup>.

Solubility studies of Crerar and Anderson<sup>121</sup> indicate that Na-silicate complexing is of no importance at temperatures up to 325°C. In contrast, Seward<sup>122</sup> claimed that the formation of  $\text{NaSiO}(\text{OH})_3$  contributes to the solubility of quartz in borate-buffered solutions with  $\text{pH} > 8$ , and reported formation constants of 18 to 24  $\text{L mol}^{-1}$  corresponding to temperatures 135 to 301°C. A weak  $\text{Na}^+$  dependence was found in the potentiometric studies of Busey and Mesmer<sup>26</sup> and Sjöberg *et al.*<sup>123</sup>, but in neither case was an unambiguous interpretation of the results possible.

The present  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR investigation has shown that silicate- $\text{M}^+$  interactions influence nuclear shielding and the equilibrium distribution of silicate anions. In addition longitudinal relaxation measurements indicate that ion pairs are relatively long-lived within the  $T_1$  time frame. Further information can be obtained by monitoring  $^{29}\text{Si}$  (or M) nuclear relaxation rates in dilute silicate solution as various metal salts are added.

Raman<sup>29</sup> and trimethylsilylation<sup>38</sup> studies indicate that the addition of  $\text{MCl}$  salts to a silicate solution stimulates further condensation. However, there is disagreement about the effect of changing the cation. This question could be resolved unambiguously by  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR.

### 5.2.3. Equilibria and Kinetics in Aqueous Organic-Base Silicate Solutions.

Organic cations (e.g., tetraalkylammonium ions) play a critical role in determining the structure of most synthetic zeolites<sup>5</sup>. They are also employed in the manufacture of glasses and ceramics by the sol-gel process<sup>124</sup>.

The distribution of silicate anions in aqueous tetraalkylammonium silicate solutions has been characterized by  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR and trimethylsilylation studies<sup>125-128</sup>. The double 4-ring ( $\text{Q}^3_8$ ) is the dominant species below ca. 50°C in solutions containing the tetramethylammonium cation<sup>125-127</sup> (or any tetraalkylammonium cation with 3 methyl groups<sup>128</sup>), while at higher temperatures, the distribution of oligomers is similar to that found in alkali-metal silicate solutions. Tetraethylammonium and tetrapropylammonium silicate solutions contain high concentrations of the double 3-ring ( $\text{Q}^3_6$ ) species, but only at near freezing temperatures<sup>127</sup>. Reportedly, when large quantities of methanol, ethanol or dimethylsulphoxide are added to a tetrapropylammonium silicate solution, the double 5-ring species predominates at ambient temperatures<sup>65</sup>. The double 3- and 4-ring cages have also been identified as the principal silicate anions in N-(2)hydroxyalkylpyridinium silicate solutions<sup>129</sup>.

Very recently, Knight, Kirkpatrick and Oldfield<sup>130</sup> reported that a boiled tetramethylammonium silicate solution, which was rapidly frozen and returned to 20°C, required several weeks to reestablish the equilibrium  $\text{Q}^3_8$ -anion concentration. Hence, the dynamics of Si-Si exchange are very different from what we have observed in alkali-metal silicate solutions.

A comprehensive  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR study of the aqueous organic-base silicate solutions may help in understanding the processes which stabilize the large cage structures.

#### 5.2.4. Equilibria and Kinetics in Non-aqueous Silicate Solutions

Silica can be readily solvated by many organic hydroxy- and amine-compounds<sup>10</sup>. For example, Bibby and Dale<sup>131</sup> recently prepared aluminum-free zeolites from ethylene glycol and propanol solutions which contained only NaOH and  $\text{SiO}_2$ . To our knowledge, no  $^{29}\text{Si}$  NMR studies have been conducted of non-aqueous silicate solutions.

#### 5.2.5. Equilibria and Kinetics in Aqueous Aluminosilicate Solutions

Although both silicate and aluminate<sup>132-134</sup> solutions have been relatively well characterized by NMR techniques, very little work has been done with aluminosilicates. The first and (to our knowledge) only systematic identification of  $^{27}\text{Al}$  shifts in aluminosilicate solutions was reported by Mueller, Hoebbel and Gessner in 1981<sup>135</sup>. Using a low field spectrometer operating at 15.8 MHz, they observed 4 overlapping resonances in spectra of solutions containing roughly  $0.1 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Al}$ ,  $0.06 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ Si}$  and  $0.2 \text{ mol kg}^{-1} \text{ OH}^-$ . Assuming that Al-O-Al bonds are unlikely (in accordance with Loewenstein's rule for solid aluminosilicates<sup>136</sup>), they assigned the four  $^{27}\text{Al}$  signals to  $\text{AlO}_4$  centres coordinated to 0, 1, 2 or 3 silicons.

The only  $^{29}\text{Si}$  studies conducted have been of solutions with Si:Al ratios ranging from 60:1 to 100:1<sup>63-65</sup>. Under these conditions, any resonances corresponding to aluminosilicate species are swamped by the normal silicate spectrum. Dibble, DeJong and Cary<sup>63</sup> noted, however,

that after small amounts of  $\text{AlCl}_3 \cdot 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$  were added to a  $3 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  sodium silicate solution with  $\text{Na}^+:\text{Si}^{\text{IV}} = 3:1$ , the linewidth of the  $\text{Q}^0$  and  $\text{Q}^1_2$   $^{29}\text{Si}$  resonances temporarily increased 100% and 37%, respectively. No other  $^{29}\text{Si}$  signals were affected. In addition, the  $^{27}\text{Al}$  resonance was found to be 70-fold broader than the corresponding signal in a Na-aluminate solution. These observations indicate that Al reacts primarily with  $\text{Q}^0$  and  $\text{Q}^1$  silicate centres.

There is clearly significant scope for further research of this system using NMR techniques. Since  $^{27}\text{Al}$  has spin  $I = 5/2$ , the structural information that can be obtained from this nucleus will be limited because of quadrupolar line-broadening. Nevertheless, a high-field spectrometer should be able to separate the 4 overlapping resonances recorded by Mueller et al., and possibly resolve others. Silicon-29 investigations must be conducted using dilute solutions ( $< 0.1 \text{ mol kg}^{-1}$  Si) as these permit a wide range in the Al:Si concentration ratio. Fortunately, the normal silicate spectrum is very simple under these conditions and changes can be monitored easily.

## REFERENCES

1. Hurlburt, C.S.; Klein, C. Manual of Mineralogy, 19th ed.; John Wiley and Sons: New York, 1977; p. 336.
2. Wollast, R.; Mackenzie, F.T. in Silicon Geochemistry and Biogeochemistry; Aston, S.R. Ed.; Academic Press: London, 1983; pp. 39-76.
3. Aston, S.R. ibid; pp. 77-100.
4. Crerar, D.A.; Axtmann, E.V.; Axtmann, R.C. Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta **1981**, 45, 1259.
5. Barrer, R.M. Hydrothermal Chemistry of Zeolites; Academic Press: London, 1982.
6. Tremaine, P.R.; Isaacs, E.E.; Boon, J.A. Chemistry in Canada **1983**, April, 29.
7. Rothbaum, H.P.; Rohde, A.G. J. Colloid Interface Sci. **1979**, 71, 533.
8. Fleming, B.A.; Crerar, D.A. Geotherm. **1982**, 11, 15.
9. Hurd, D.C. in ref. 2; pp. 187-244.
10. Iler, R.K. The Chemistry of Silica; John Wiley and Sons: New York, 1979.
11. Bendz, G.; Lindqvist, I., Eds. Biochemistry of Silicon and Related Problems; Plenum Press: New York, 1978.
12. Chem. Eng. News **1986**, June 9, 32.
13. Barby, D.; Griffiths, J.; Jacques, A.R.; Pawson, D. in The Modern Inorganic Chemicals Industry; Thompson, R., Ed.; Chem. Soc. Special Publ. No. 31, 1977; p. 321.
14. Lagerstrom, G. Acta Chem. Scand. **1959**, 13, 722.

15. Sjöberg, S.; Öhman, L.-O.; Ingri, N. Acta Chem. Scand., Ser. A **1985**, 39, 93.
16. Stumm, W.; Morgan, J. J. Aquatic Chemistry; John Wiley and Sons: New York, 1981; p. 541.
17. Smith, R.M.; Martell, A.E. Critical Stability Constants, Vol. 4; Plenum Press: New York, 1976.
18. Engelhardt, G.; Jancke, H.; Hoebbel, D.; Wieker, W. Z. Chem. **1974**, 14, 109.
19. Main, V.R. J. Phys. Chem. **1926**, 30, 535.
20. Hägg, G. Z. Anorg. Allg. Chem. **1926**, 155, 21.
21. Harman, R.W. J. Phys. Chem. **1928**, 32, 44.
22. Jander, G.; Heukeshoven, W. Z. Anorg. Allg. Chem. **1931**, 201, 301.
23. Nauman, R.V.; Debye, P. J. Phys. Chem. **1951**, 55, 1.
24. Ingri, N. Acta Chem. Scand. **1959**, 13, 758.
25. Aveston, J. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1965**, 4444.
26. Busey, R.H.; Mesmer, R.E. Inorg. Chem. **1977**, 16, 2444.
27. Fortnum, D.; Edwards, J.O. J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem. **1956**, 2, 264.  
Also: Earley, J.E.; Fortnum, D.; Wojcicki, A.; Edwards, J.O. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1959**, 81, 1295.
28. Freund, E. Bull. Soc. Chim. Fr. **1973** (No. 7-8), 2238 and 2244.
29. Dutta, P.K.; Shieh, D.C. Zeolites **1985**, 5, 135; J. Raman Spectr. **1985**, 16, 312.
30. Beard, W.C. Adv. Chem. Ser. **1973**, 121, 162.
31. Marinangeli, A.; Morelli, M.A.; Simoni, R.; Bertoluzza, A. Can. J. Spectr. **1978**, 23, 174.
32. Alexander, G.B. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1954**, 76, 2094.

33. Thilo, E.; Wieker, W.; Stade, H. Z. Anorg. Allg. Chem. **1965**, 340, 261.
34. Hoebbel, D.; Wieker, W. Z. Anorg. Allg. Chem. **1973**, 400, 148.
35. Lentz, C.W. Inorg. Chem. **1964**, 3, 574.
36. Dent Glasser, L.S.; Sharma, S.K. Br. Polym. J. **1974**, 6, 283.
37. Dent Glasser, L.S.; Lachowski, E.E.; Cameron, G.G. J. Appl. Chem. Biotechnol. **1977**, 27, 39. Dent Glasser, L.S.; Lachowski, E.E. J. Chem. Soc., Dalton Trans. **1980**, 393 and 399.
38. Ray, N.H.; Plaisted, R.J. J. Chem. Soc., Dalton Trans. **1983**, 475.
39. Holzman, G.R.; Lauterbur, P.C.; Anderson, J.H.; Koth, W. J. Chem. Phys. **1956**, 25, 172.
40. Marsmann, H.C. Chem.-Ztg. **1973**, 97, 128.
41. Gould, R.O.; Lowe, B.M.; MacGilp, N.A. J. Chem. Soc., Chem. Commun. **1974**, 720.
42. Marsmann, H.C. Z. Naturforsch. **1974**, 29b, 495.
43. Engelhardt, G.; Zeigan, D.; Jancke, H.; Hoebbel, D.; Wieker, W. Z. Anorg. Allg. Chem. **1975**, 418, 17.
44. Engelhardt, G. Z. Chem. **1975**, 15, 495.
45. Engelhardt, G.; Hoebbel, D. J. Chem. Soc., Chem. Commun. **1984**, 514.
46. Harris, R.K.; Kimber, B.J. J. Organomet. Chem. **1974**, 70, 43; **1976** 116, 391.
47. Harris, R.K.; Newman, R.H. Org. Magn. Reson. **1977**, 9, 426.
48. Harris, R.K.; Newman, R.H. J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 2 **1977**, 73, 1204.
49. Harris, R.K.; Jones, J.; Knight, C.T.G.; Pawson, D. J. Mol. Struct. **1980**, 69, 95.

50. Harris, R.K.; Knight, C.T.G. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1981**, 103, 1577.
51. Harris, R.K.; Knight, C.T.G. J. Mol. Struct. **1982**, 78, 273.
52. Harris, R.K.; Knight, C.T.G. J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 2 **1983**, 79, 1525.
53. Harris, R.K.; Knight, C.T.G. J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 2 **1983**, 79, 1539.
54. Iler, R.K. in ref. 11; p. 58.
55. Harris, R.K.; O'Connor, M.J.; Curzon, E.H.; Howarth, O.W. J. Magn. Reson. **1984**, 56.
56. Knight, C.T.G.; Kirkpatrick, R.J.; Oldfield, E. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1986**, 108, 30.
57. Harris, R.K.; Jones, J.; Knight, C.T.G.; Newman, R.H. J. Mol. Liquids **1984**, 29, 63.
58. Creswell, C.J.; Harris, R.K.; Jageland, P.T. J. Chem. Soc., Chem. Commun. **1984**, 1261.
59. Knight, C.T.G.; Harris, R.K. Magn. Reson. Chem. **1986**, 24, 872;  
cf. Harris, R.K. in The Multinuclear Approach to NMR Spectroscopy;  
Lambert, J.B.; Riddell, F.G., Eds.; D. Reidel Publishing Co.:  
Dordrecht, 1983; pp. 343-359.
60. Griffiths, L.; Cundy, C.S.; Plaisted, R.J. J. Chem. Soc., Dalton Trans. **1986**, 2265.
61. Farrer, T.C.; Becker, E.D. Pulse and Fourier Transform NMR; Academic Press: London, 1971, p. 104.
62. Cary, L.W.; DeJong, B.H.W.S.; Dibble, Jr., W. Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta **1982**, 46, 1317.

63. Dibble, W.E.; DeJong, B.H.W.S.; Cary, L.W. in Proceedings of 3rd International Symposium on Water-Rock Interaction; Edmonton, 1980; pp. 47-48.
64. Donahoe, R.J.; Liou, J.G. Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta **1985**, 49, 2349.
65. Boxhoorn, G.; Sudmeijer, O.; Van Kasteren, P.H.G. J. Chem. Soc., Chem. Commun. **1983**, 1416.
66. Cruickshank, D.W.J. J. Chem. Soc. **1961**, 5486.
67. Chakoumakos, B.C.; Hill, R.J.; Gibbs, G.V. Am. Miner. **1981**, 66, 1237.
68. Pauling, L. The Nature of the Chemical Bond; Cornell University Press: Ithaca, New York, 1960.
69. Glidewell, C. Inorg. Chim. Acta Rev. **1973**, 7, 69.
70. Pauling, L. Am. Miner. **1984**, 1261.
71. Stewart, R.F.; Whitehead, M.A.; Donnay, G. Am. Miner. **1980**, 65, 324.
72. Janes, N.; Oldfield, E. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1986**, 108, 5743.
73. Janes, N.; Oldfield, E. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1985**, 107, 6769.
74. Pitt, C.G. J. Organomet. Chem. **1973**, 61, 49.
75. O'Keeffe, M.; Hyde, B.G. Acta Cryst. **1978**, B34, 27.  
1971, p. 104.
76. DeJong, B.H.W.S.; Brown, Jr., G.E. Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta **1980**, 44, 491.
77. Lasaga, A.C. Phys. Chem. Minerals **1982**, 8, 36.
78. See references cited in: Marsmann, H. NMR **1981**, 17, 65; and in ref. 73.
79. Wells, P.R. Progr. Phys. Org. Chem. **1968**, 6, 111.

80. Smith, J.V.; Blackwell, C.S. Nature **1983**, 303, 223. Lippman, E.;  
Mägi, M.; Samoson, A.; Engelhardt, G.; Grimmer, A.-R. J. Am. Chem. Soc.  
**1980**, 102, 4889.
81. Pople, J.A. Discuss. Faraday Soc. **1962**, 34, 7.
82. Ramsey, N.F. Phys. Rev. **1950**, 78, 699; **1952**, 86, 243. cf.:  
Ebraheem, K.A.K.; Webb, G.A. Prog. NMR Spectr. **1977**, 9; **1977**,  
11, 149.
83. Ebraheem, K.A.K.; Webb, G.A.; Witanowski, M. Org. Magn. Reson.  
**1976**, 8, 317.
84. Mason, J. J. Chem. Soc.(A) **1971**, 1038.
85. Marsmann, H. NMR **1981**, 17, 65.
86. Rummens, F.H.A. NMR **1975**, 10, 1.
87. Onsager, L. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1936**, 58, 1486.
88. Laszlo, P. Prog. NMR Spectrosc. **1967**, 3 231.
89. VespeI® Technical Bulletin A-52349; E.I. du Pont de Nemours & Co..
90. Weale, K.E. Chemical Reactions at High Pressures; E.& F.N. Spon  
Ltd.: London, 1967; p. 81.
91. Ammann, C.; Meier, P.; Merbach, A.E. J. Magn. Reson. **1982**, 46, 319.
92. Fuoss, R.M. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1958**, 80, 5059.
93. Haas, A.; Hitze, R.; Krueger, C.; Angermund, K. Z. Naturforsch.  
**1984**, 39B, 890.
94. Schwarzenbach, G.; Geier, G. Helv. Chim. Acta **1963**, 46, 906.
95. Kaplan, J.I.; Fraenkel, G. NMR of Chemically Exchanging Systems;  
Academic Press: New York, 1980.
96. Binsch, G. in Dynamic Nuclear Magnetic Spectroscopy; Jackman, L.M.;  
Cotton, F.A.; Eds.; Academic Press: New York, 1975.

97. Bloch, F. Phys. Rev. **1946**, 70, 460.
98. Abragam, A. The Principles of Nuclear Magnetism; Oxford University Press; London, 1961.
99. In practice, the applied field is kept within the "zero saturation" limit such that  $M_z \sim M_0$  (ref. 112).
100. Steigel, A. NMR **1978**, 15, 1.
101. Rogers, M.T.; Woodbrey, J.C. J. Phys. Chem. **1962**, 66, 540.
102. Sandström, J. Dynamic NMR Spectroscopy; Academic Press: London, 1982.
103. Sack, R.A. Mol. Phys. **1958**, 1, 163.
104. Gordon, R.G.; McGinnes, R.P. J. Chem. Phys. **1969**, 49, 2455.
105. Reeves, L.W.; Shaw, K.N. Can. J. Chem. **1970**, 48, 3641.
106. Forsén, S.; Hoffman, R.A. J. Chem. Phys. **1963**, 39, 2892.
107. Morris, G.; Freeman, R.J. J. Magn. Reson. **1978**, 29, 433.
108. Program written by R. Haseltine and K. Wagstaff (this department), utilizing a matrix diagonalization routine by J. Rinzel and R. Funderlic of Union Carbide Corp., Oak Ridge.
109. Using the derivative-free, non-linear regression program BMDPAR from BMDP Statistical Software Inc., California.
110. Eyring, H. J. Chem. Phys. **1935**, 3, 107.
111. Sjöberg, S.; Nordin, A.; Ingri, N. Mar. Chem. **1981**, 10, 521.
112. Moore, J.W.; Pearson, R.G. Kinetics and Mechanism; John Wiley and Sons: New York, 1981; p. 262.
113. Wilkins, R.G. The Study of Kinetics and Mechanism of Reactions of Transition Metal Complexes; Allyn and Bacon, Inc.: Boston, 1974; p. 67.

114. Harris, R.K. Nuclear Magnetic Resonance Spectroscopy; Pitman:  
London, 1983; pp. 85-91.
115. Ando, I.; Webb, G.A. Theory of NMR Parameters; Academic Press:  
London, 1983.
116. Levy, G.C.; Cargioli, J.D.; Juliano, P.C.; Mitchell, T.D. J. Am. Chem. Soc. **1973**, 95, 3445.
117. Sørensen, T.S.; Sloth, P.; Schrøder, M. Acta Chem. Scand., Ser. A  
**1984**, 38, 735.
118. Walther, J.V.; Helgeson, H.C. Am. J. Sci. **1977**, 277, 1315.
119. Winters, G.V.; Buckley, D.E. Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta **1986**, 50, 277.
120. Learned, R.L.; Dickson, F.W.; Tunnell, G. Trans. Am. Geophys. Union  
**1967**, 48, 249.
121. Crerar, D.M.; Anderson, G.M. Chem. Geol. **1971**, 8, 107.
122. Seward, T.M. Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta **1974**, 38, 1651.
123. Sjöberg, S.; Hagglund, Y.; Nordin, A.; Ingri, N. Mar. Chem. **1983**,  
13, 35.
124. Kelts, L.W.; Effinger, N.J.; Melpolder, S.M. J. Non-Cryst. Solids  
**1986**, 83, 353.
125. Harris, R.K.; Knight, C.T.G. J. Mol. Struct. **1982**, 78, 273.
126. Hoebbel, D.; Garzo, G.; Engelhardt, G.; Vargha, A. Z. Anorg. Allg. Chem. **1982**, 494, 31.
127. Engelhardt, G.; Rademacher, O. J. Mol. Liquids **1984**, 27, 125.
128. Hasegawa, I.; Kuroda, K.; Kato, C. Bull. Chem. Soc. Jpn. **1986**, 59,  
2279.
129. Rademacher, O.; Ziemens, O.; Scheler, H. Z. Anorg. Allg. Chem. **1984**  
519, 165.

130. Knight, C.T.G.; Kirkpatrick, R.J.; Oldfield, E. J. Chem. Soc., Chem. Commun. **1986**, 66.
131. Bibby, D.M.; Dale, M.P. Nature **1985**, 317, 157.
132. Akitt, J.W.; Greenwood, N.N.; Khandelwal, B.L.; Lester, G.D. J. Chem. Soc., Dalton Trans. **1972**, 604.
133. Akitt, J.W.; Farthing, A. J. Chem. Soc., Dalton Trans. **1981**, 1617.
134. Bottero, J.Y.; Cases, J.M.; Fiessinger, F.; Poirier, J.E. J. Phys. Chem. **1980**, 84, 2933.
135. Mueller, D.; Hoebbel, D.; Gessner, W. Chem. Phys. Letters **1981**, 84, 25.
136. Loewenstein, W. Am. Mineral. **1954**, 39, 92.
137. Turner, C.J.; Smallcombe, S.H. Varian Instruments at Work, NMR-5, September 1979.
138. Method devised by S.L. Patt, Varian Instrument Group, Florham Park, New Jersey, U.S.A..
139. Dahlquist, F.W.; Longmuir, K.J.; Du Vernet, R.B. J. Magn. Reson. **1975**, 17, 406.

## Appendix A. Program GNMR

The Fortran listing which follows is of program GNMR<sup>108</sup>. The program, based on Eqn. 3.15, is used to simulate exchange-broadened spectra and to determine the first-order rate constants for nuclear spin-transfer.

Also presented are:

- (i) information files "gnmr.gi.info" and "gnmr.info" which describe program operation (pgs. 161 and 163);
- (ii) input data file "d Figure3-2" which describes the 2-site equilibrium in Eqn. 3.7 (p. 165);
- (iii) the "matrix.fortran" routine representing the corresponding transposed  $2 \times 2$  exchange matrix ( $K$ ) (p. 165); and
- (iv) the output listing which accompanies the calculated spectra shown in Figure 3-2 (p. 166).

## gnmr.fortran

```
%global card,static;
```

```
subroutine gnmr
```

GNMR calculates and plots n.m.r. spectra (with or without first-order coupling) that are broadened by exchange of nuclei between two or more sites. The first-order coupling is taken into account by calculating an independent spectrum for each energy level (spin state), and then summing the spectra to obtain a composite spectrum.

GNMR performs classical multi-site exchange analysis based on matrix formulations of the exchange-modified Bloch equations. The band-shape is derived from the complex xy magnetization G which can be expressed in either of the forms:

$$(1) \quad G = -iCPA \begin{matrix} -1 \\ 1 \end{matrix}$$

$$(2) \quad G = -iClB \begin{matrix} -1 \\ P \end{matrix}$$

where C is a constant, P is the population vector, and 1 is a transition intensity (unit) vector. The nxn (n = no. of resonances) matrices, A and B, are transpose to one another with:

$$> \quad B = S(D+ixI) \begin{matrix} -1 & -1 \\ S & P \end{matrix}$$

$$> \quad D = S \begin{matrix} -1 \\ RS \end{matrix} \quad (\text{diagonalized eigenvalue matrix corresponding to } R, \text{ where } S \text{ is the eigenvector matrix})$$

$$> \quad R = \frac{(T + K - iW)}{2}$$

$$> \quad \frac{((T + K) + iw)}{2} = R + ixI$$

> W is a diagonal matrix of spin-site Larmor frequencies (w)

> I is the nxn unit matrix

$$> \quad T \begin{matrix} -1 \\ 2 \end{matrix} \text{ is the diagonal nxn matrix with element } T \begin{matrix} -1 \\ 2j \end{matrix}$$

and > K is the "kinetic matrix" with each row representing the general first-order rate equation for transfer at a nuclear site.

\*\*\*\*\*

This program is written in the form of equation (1) such that the kinetic matrix entered as "matrix.fortran" is actually the TRANSPOSE of K !! (Note that, in equation (1), P is a 1xn row vector and 1 is a nxl column vector, whereas in (2), 1 is a row vector and P is a column vector.)

\*\*\*\*\*

GNMR was written by R. Haseltine in 1975 employing diagonalization routines found in DNMR3 (QCPE 165), and was later revised by K. Wagstaff and then by S.D. Kinrade (last: 10/1986).

#### SUGGESTED READING:

- 1) Reeves, L.W.; Shaw, K.N., Can. J. Chem.; 1970; <48>; 3641.
- 2) Chan, S.O.; Reeves, L.W., J. Am. Chem. Soc.; 1973; <95>; 670 & 673.
- 3) Sandstrom, J., "Dynamic NMR Spectroscopy", Academic Press; 1982.
- 4) Steigel, A., in: "NMR Basic Principles and Progress 15"; 1978.

```

external kdate (descriptors)          gnmr  3
external ktime (descriptors)          gnmr  4
                                       gnmr  5
character*8 date,time                 gnmr  6
character*20 text3(10)                gnmr  7
character*36 text2                    gnmr  8
character*80 text1                    gnmr  9
                                       gnmr 10

logical input,output,copy_input,copy_output,no_calc
logical normalize,label               gnmr 12
                                       gnmr 13
complex a(70,70),b(70,70),c(70),d(70),bl(70),pa(70),pabl(70)
complex g(20000)                     gnmr 14
                                       gnmr 15
dimension w(8,70),t2(8,70),width(70),nn(8),greal(20000),rc(10)
                                       gnmr 16
                                       gnmr 17
common /text/ text1,text2,text3,length3
common /pltpar/ scale,height,fr1,fr2,jj,normalize,label
common /areal/ areal(70,70)           gnmr 18
common /pop/ pop(8,70)                gnmr 19
                                       gnmr 20
                                       gnmr 21
                                       gnmr 22
data pi/3.1415927/,twopi/6.2831853/  gnmr 23
                                       gnmr 24
                                       gnmr 25
                                       gnmr 26

nn  = the no. of peaks
w   = relative shift of each resonance
pop = the relative population of each nucleus
width= the half-height linewidth of each resonance
nsum = the no. of spectra to be added to give a total spectrum
ncal = the no. of composite spectra to be calculated
fr1  = the left hand plot limit (hz)
fr2  = the right hand plot limit (hz) ( fr1<fr2 )
scale= mm/hz for the plot
r    = the resolution of the plot (hz) ( r > (fr2-fr1)/20000 )
height = the height of the tallest peak in the spectrum (mm)
if nfactor=0, each plot will be 'height' high
if " not=0, subsequent plots will be normalized to the peak areas
of the first.

1001 format (// " PROGRAM GNMR",5x,2a8/)          gnmr 27
1002 format (" Enter response following prompt (?)") gnmr 28
1003 format ("/" Plot title")                     gnmr 29
1004 format (a80)                                   gnmr 30
1005 format ("/" Plotting Parameters:"/           gnmr 31
        6x,"Left hand plot limit (hz)")           gnmr 32

```

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1006 format (v)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | gnmr 33                                                                   |
| 1007 format (6x,"Right hand plot limit (hz)")                                                                                                                                                                                                           | gnmr 34                                                                   |
| 1008 format (6x,"Plot scale (mm/hz)")                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | gnmr 35                                                                   |
| 1009 format (6x,"Plot resolution (hz)")                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | gnmr 36                                                                   |
| 1010 format (6x,"Height of tallest peak (mm)")                                                                                                                                                                                                          | gnmr 37                                                                   |
| 1011 format (6x,"Do you want to have all plots normalized ",<br>"to the area of the first one")                                                                                                                                                         | gnmr 38                                                                   |
| 1012 format (a4)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | gnmr 39                                                                   |
| 1013 format (6x,"Please answer 'yes' or 'no'")                                                                                                                                                                                                          | gnmr 40                                                                   |
| 1014 format (6x,"Do you want the plot to have a labelled x-axis")                                                                                                                                                                                       | gnmr 41                                                                   |
| 1015 format (//1x,a80/" Plotting parameters:"/<br>6x,"Left hand plot limit =",f10.1," hz."/<br>6x,"Right hand plot limit =",f9.1," hz:"/<br>6x,"Plot scale =",f8.5," mm/hz."/<br>6x,"Plot resolution =",f8.5," hz."/<br>6x,"Plot height =",f6.1," mm.") | gnmr 42<br>gnmr 43<br>gnmr 44<br>gnmr 45<br>gnmr 46<br>gnmr 47<br>gnmr 48 |
| 1016 format (6x,"Plots are not to be normalized.")                                                                                                                                                                                                      | gnmr 49                                                                   |
| 1017 format (6x,"Plots are to be normalized.")                                                                                                                                                                                                          | gnmr 50                                                                   |
| 1018 format (6x,"Plots are not to have labelled x-axis.")                                                                                                                                                                                               | gnmr 51                                                                   |
| 1019 format (6x,"Plots are to have labelled x-axis.")                                                                                                                                                                                                   | gnmr 52                                                                   |
| 1020 format (a80/e15.8,5x,"Left hand plot limit"/<br>e15.8,5x,"Right hand plot limit"/<br>e15.8,5x,"Plot scale"/e15.8,5x,"Plot resolution"/<br>e15.8,5x,"Plot height")                                                                                  | gnmr 53<br>gnmr 54<br>gnmr 55<br>gnmr 56                                  |
| 1021 format ("yes",17x,"Normalize")                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | gnmr 57                                                                   |
| 1022 format ("no",18x,"Normalize")                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | gnmr 58                                                                   |
| 1023 format (// " How many spectra are to be summed to give each ",<br>"composite spectrum")                                                                                                                                                            | gnmr 59<br>gnmr 60                                                        |
| 1024 format (" How many composite spectra are to be plotted")                                                                                                                                                                                           | gnmr 61                                                                   |
| 1025 format (" How many rate constants are there for each ",<br>"composite spectrum")                                                                                                                                                                   | gnmr 62<br>gnmr 63                                                        |
| 1026 format (i15,5x,"Number of spectra summed"/<br>i15,5x,"Number of composite spectra plotted"/<br>i15,5x,"Number of rate constants")                                                                                                                  | gnmr 64<br>gnmr 65<br>gnmr 66                                             |
| 1027 format (// " gnmr expects to calculate ",i3," composite ",<br>"spectra."/" Each will be the sum of",i3," spectra."/<br>" There will be",i3," different rate constants for ",<br>"each spectrum."/)                                                 | gnmr 67<br>gnmr 68<br>gnmr 69<br>gnmr 70                                  |
| 1028 format (/" How many peaks are there in energy level",i3)                                                                                                                                                                                           | gnmr 71                                                                   |
| 1029 format (i15,5x,"Number of peaks in energy level",i3)                                                                                                                                                                                               | gnmr 72                                                                   |
| 1030 format (" Peak",i3)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | gnmr 73                                                                   |
| 1031 format (3(e15.8,5x))                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | gnmr 74                                                                   |
| 1032 format (//1x,46("*/")/" Energy Level",i3/1x,46("*/")/" Peak",<br>3x,"Chemical",9x,"Line",9x,"Relative",/7x,"Shift (hz)",<br>5x,"Width (hz)",5x,"Population"/)                                                                                      | gnmr 75<br>gnmr 76<br>gnmr 77                                             |
| 1033 format (1x,i3,2x,f10.3,6x,f9.3,7x,f7.3)                                                                                                                                                                                                            | gnmr 78                                                                   |
| 1034 format (// " What are the rate constants for plot number ",<br>i3,":")                                                                                                                                                                             | gnmr 79<br>gnmr 80                                                        |
| 1035 format (" rc(",i3,")")                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | gnmr 81                                                                   |
| 1036 format (e15.8,5x,"rc(",i3,")")                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | gnmr 82                                                                   |
| 1037 format ("Plot Number",i3,6x,2a8)                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | gnmr 83                                                                   |
| 1038 format ("rc(",i2,")=",lpell.5,2x)                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | gnmr 84                                                                   |
| 1039 format (// " The plot will be labelled as follows:"/<br>6x,a80/6x,a36/6x,10a20)                                                                                                                                                                    | gnmr 85<br>gnmr 86                                                        |
| 1040 format (/" Enter the following parameters for each peak (in ",<br>"this order):"/6x,"Chemical shift (hz)"/<br>6x,"Line width (hz)" /6x,"Relative population"/)                                                                                     | gnmr 87<br>gnmr 88<br>gnmr 89                                             |
| 1041 format ("yes",17x,"Label")                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | gnmr 90                                                                   |
| 1042 format ("no",18x,"Label")                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | gnmr 91                                                                   |
| 1043 format (// " Do you want to run gnmr again using the same ",<br>"-matrix")                                                                                                                                                                         | gnmr 92<br>gnmr 93                                                        |
| 1044 format ("yes",17x,"Another gnmr run")                                                                                                                                                                                                              | gnmr 94                                                                   |
| 1045 format ("no",18x,"Another gnmr run")                                                                                                                                                                                                               | gnmr 95                                                                   |
| 1046 format (/" Virtual CPU time =",f7.3," sec. to generate plot ",<br>"number",i3,":")                                                                                                                                                                 | gnmr 96<br>gnmr 97                                                        |
| 1047 format (/" Total virtual CPU time for this gnmr run =",f7.3,                                                                                                                                                                                       | gnmr 98                                                                   |

|    |                                                              |          |
|----|--------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| c  | " sec."/)                                                    | gnmr 99  |
| c  |                                                              | gnmr 100 |
| c  | tstart=cputim(i)                                             | gnmr 101 |
| c  |                                                              | gnmr 102 |
| c  | call open_files(input,output,copy_input,copy_output,no_calc) | gnmr 103 |
|    | call kdate(date)                                             | gnmr 105 |
|    | call ktime(time)                                             | gnmr 106 |
|    | if (.not.no_calc) call plots                                 |          |
| c  |                                                              | gnmr 108 |
| c  | INPUT SECTION                                                | gnmr 109 |
|    | write (6,1001) date,time                                     | gnmr 110 |
|    | if (copy_output) write (8,1001) date,time                    | gnmr 111 |
|    | if (.not.input) write (9,1002)                               | gnmr 112 |
| 5  | if (.not.input) write (9,1003)                               | gnmr 113 |
|    | read (5,1004) text1                                          | gnmr 114 |
|    | if (.not.input) write (9,1005)                               | gnmr 115 |
|    | read (5,1006) fr1                                            | gnmr 116 |
|    | if (.not.input) write (9,1007)                               | gnmr 117 |
|    | read (5,1006) fr2                                            | gnmr 118 |
|    | if (.not.input) write (9,1008)                               | gnmr 119 |
|    | read (5,1006) scale                                          | gnmr 120 |
|    | if (.not.input) write (9,1009)                               | gnmr 121 |
|    | read (5,1006) r                                              | gnmr 122 |
|    | if (.not.input) write (9,1010)                               | gnmr 123 |
|    | read (5,1006) height                                         | gnmr 124 |
|    | if (.not.input) write (9,1011)                               | gnmr 125 |
| 10 | read (5,1012) answer                                         | gnmr 126 |
|    | if (answer.eq."yes") normalize=.true.                        | gnmr 127 |
|    | if (answer.eq."no") normalize=.false.                        | gnmr 128 |
|    | if (answer.eq."yes".or.answer.eq."no") go to 15              | gnmr 129 |
| c  | Invalid answer:                                              | gnmr 130 |
|    | if (input) go to 2001                                        | gnmr 131 |
|    | write (9,1013)                                               | gnmr 132 |
|    | go to 10                                                     | gnmr 133 |
| 15 | if (.not.input) write (9,1014)                               | gnmr 134 |
| 20 | read (5,1012) answer                                         | gnmr 135 |
|    | if (answer.eq."yes") label=.true.                            | gnmr 136 |
|    | if (answer.eq."no") label=.false.                            | gnmr 137 |
|    | if (answer.eq."yes".or.answer.eq."no") go to 25              | gnmr 138 |
| c  | Invalid answer:                                              | gnmr 139 |
|    | if (input) go to 2001                                        | gnmr 140 |
|    | write (9,1013)                                               | gnmr 141 |
|    | go to 20                                                     | gnmr 142 |
| 25 | write (6,1015) text1,fr1,fr2,scale,r,height                  | gnmr 143 |
|    | if (copy_output) write (8,1015) text1,fr1,fr2,scale,r,height | gnmr 144 |
|    | if (normalize) go to 30                                      | gnmr 145 |
|    | write (6,1016)                                               | gnmr 146 |
|    | if (copy_output) write (8,1016)                              | gnmr 147 |
|    | go to 35                                                     | gnmr 148 |
| 30 | write (6,1017)                                               | gnmr 149 |
|    | if (copy_output) write (8,1017)                              | gnmr 150 |
| 35 | if (label) go to 40                                          | gnmr 151 |
|    | write (6,1018)                                               | gnmr 152 |
|    | if (copy_output) write (8,1018)                              | gnmr 153 |
|    | go to 45                                                     | gnmr 154 |
| 40 | write (6,1019)                                               | gnmr 155 |
|    | if (copy_output) write (8,1019)                              | gnmr 156 |
| 45 | if (.not.copy_input) go to 50                                | gnmr 157 |
|    | write (7,1020) text1,fr1,fr2,scale,r,height                  | gnmr 158 |
|    | if (normalize) write (7,1021)                                | gnmr 159 |
|    | if (.not.normalize) write (7,1022)                           | gnmr 160 |
|    | if (label) write (7,1041)                                    | gnmr 161 |
|    | if (.not.label) write (7,1042)                               | gnmr 162 |
| 50 | if (.not.input) write (9,1023)                               | gnmr 163 |
|    | read (5,1006) nsum                                           | gnmr 164 |

```

if (.not.input) write (9,1024)
read (5,1006) ncal
if (.not.input) write (9,1025)
read (5,1006) nrc
if (copy_input) write (7,1026) nsum,ncal,nrc
write (6,1027) ncal,nsum,nrc
if (copy_output) write (8,1027) ncal,nsum,nrc

c
c
do 60 j=1,nsum
  if (.not.input) write (9,1028) j
  read (5,1006) nn(j)
  n=nn(j)
  if (copy_input) write (7,1029) n,j
  if (.not.input) write (9,1040)
  do 55 i=1,n
    if (.not.input) write (9,1030) i
    read (5,1006) w(j,i),width(i),pop(j,i)
    if (copy_input) write (7,1031) w(j,i),width(i),pop(j,i)
    t2(j,i)=1.0/(width(i)*pi)
55  continue
    write (6,1032) j
    write (6,1033) (i,w(j,i),width(i),pop(j,i),i=1,n)
    if (copy_output) write (8,1032) j
    if (copy_output)
      write (8,1033) (i,w(j,i),width(i),pop(j,i),i=1,n)
60 continue

c
length3=nrc*20
kk=0
npoint=abs(fr1-fr2)/r
do 150 jx=1,ncal
  pstart=cputim(i)
  jj=jx
  kk=kk+1
  if (.not.input) write (9,1034) kk
  do 65 i=1,nrc
    if (.not.input) write (9,1035) i
    read (5,1006) rc(i)
    if (copy_input) write (7,1036) rc(i),i
65  continue
    encode (text2,1037) kk,date,time
    encode (text3,1038) (i,rc(i),i=1,10)
    write (6,1039) text1,text2,(text3(i),i=1,nrc)
    if (copy_output) write (8,1039) text1,text2,
      (text3(i),i=1,nrc)

    if (no_calc) go to 147
    do 140 j=1,nsum
      n=nn(j)
      write(6,1006) (pop(1,k),k=1,n)
      call matrix(rc,n,pop)

c
c      Subroutine matrix generates 'areal', the real part of the kinetic
c      matrix. Matrix 'a' is the complex, frequency-independent kinetic
c      matrix. Below, the off-diagonal elements of 'areal' are converted to
c      complex numbers and stored in array 'a'.
c
      write(6,1006) (pop(1,k),k=1,n)

c
      do 75 i=1,n
        do 70 k=1,n
          if (i.eq.k) go to 70
          a(k,i)=cmplx(areal(k,i),0.0)
70      continue
75  continue

c

```

gnmr 165  
gnmr 166  
gnmr 167  
gnmr 168  
gnmr 169  
gnmr 170  
gnmr 171  
gnmr 172  
gnmr 173  
gnmr 174  
gnmr 175  
gnmr 176  
gnmr 177  
gnmr 178  
gnmr 179  
gnmr 180  
gnmr 181  
gnmr 182  
gnmr 183  
gnmr 184  
gnmr 185  
gnmr 186  
gnmr 187  
gnmr 188  
gnmr 189  
gnmr 190  
gnmr 191  
gnmr 192  
  
gnmr 193  
  
gnmr 195  
gnmr 196  
gnmr 197  
gnmr 198  
gnmr 199  
gnmr 200  
gnmr 201  
gnmr 202  
gnmr 203  
gnmr 204  
gnmr 205  
gnmr 206  
gnmr 208  
gnmr 209  
gnmr 210  
  
gnmr 211  
gnmr 212  
  
gnmr 213  
gnmr 214  
gnmr 215  
gnmr 216  
gnmr 217  
gnmr 218  
gnmr 219  
gnmr 220

```

      do 80 i=1,n
      a(i,i)=cmplx(1.0/t2(j,i),-twopi*w(j,i))+areal(i,i)
      call allmat(a,n,b,c)

      Allmat diagonalizes the frequency-independent complex kinetic
      matrix. The eigenvector and inverted eigenvector matrices returned
      by allmat are the same as those for the total frequency-dependent
      kinetic matrix. The eigenvector matrix is overwritten on the original
      'a' matrix so that 'a' is now the eigenvector matrix. Matrix 'b' is
      the inverted eigenvector matrix, and 'c' is the one-dimensional
      frequency-independent eigenvalue matrix. Below, matrix 'b' is
      multiplied from the right by the unit column vector, and the result-
      ing column vector is stored as 'bl'.

      do 90 i=1,n
      bl(i)=cmplx(0.0,0.0)
      do 85 k=1,n
      bl(i)=bl(i)+b(i,k)
      continue
      continue

      do 100 i=1,n
      pa(i)=cmplx(0.0,0.0)
      do 95 k=1,n
      pa(i)=pa(i)+pop(j,k)*a(k,i)
      continue
      continue

      'pa' is multiplied from the right by bl to give column vector
      'pabl'.

      do 105 i=1,n
      pabl(i)=pa(i)*bl(i)

      freq=frl+sign(r,frl-fr2)
      do 120 m=1,npoint
      freq=freq-sign(r,frl-fr2)

      The frequency-dependent inverted eigenvalue matrix 'd' is defined:

      do 110 i=1,n
      d(i)=1.0/(c(i)+cmplx(0.0,twopi*freq))

      The row vector 'd' is multiplied from the right by 'pabl' to give
      the net complex xy-magnetization component 'g'.

      g(m)=cmplx(0.0,0.0)
      do 115 i=1,n
      g(m)=g(m)+d(i)*pabl(i)
      continue

      if (j.ne.1) go to 130
      do 125 i=1,npoint
      greal(i)=0.0
      do 135 i=1,npoint
      greal(i)=greal(i)+abs(real(g(i)))
      continue
      call spect(greal,npoint)
      pstop=cputim(i)
      ptotal=pstop-pstart
      write (6,1046) ptotal,kk
      if (copy_output) write (8,1046) ptotal,kk
      continue

```

gnmr 221  
gnmr 222  
gnmr 223  
gnmr 224  
gnmr 225  
gnmr 226  
gnmr 227  
gnmr 228  
gnmr 229  
gnmr 230  
gnmr 231  
gnmr 232  
gnmr 233  
gnmr 234  
gnmr 235  
gnmr 236  
gnmr 237  
gnmr 238  
gnmr 239  
gnmr 240  
gnmr 241  
gnmr 242  
gnmr 244  
gnmr 246  
gnmr 247  
gnmr 248  
gnmr 249  
gnmr 250  
gnmr 251  
gnmr 252  
gnmr 253  
gnmr 254  
gnmr 255  
gnmr 256  
gnmr 257  
gnmr 258  
gnmr 259  
gnmr 260  
gnmr 261  
gnmr 262  
gnmr 263  
gnmr 264

|      |                                                                    |          |
|------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| c    | if (.not.input) write (9,1043)                                     | gnmr 265 |
| 155  | read (5,1012,end=160) answer                                       | gnmr 266 |
|      | if (answer.eq."yes") go to 160                                     | gnmr 267 |
|      | if (answer.eq."no") go to 165                                      | gnmr 268 |
| c    | Invalid input:                                                     | gnmr 269 |
|      | if (input) go to 2001                                              | gnmr 270 |
|      | write (9,1013)                                                     | gnmr 271 |
|      | go to 155                                                          | gnmr 272 |
| 160  | if (copy input) write (7,1044)                                     | gnmr 273 |
|      | call kdate(date)                                                   | gnmr 274 |
|      | call ktime(time)                                                   | gnmr 275 |
|      | go to 5                                                            | gnmr 276 |
| 165  | if (copy input) write (7,1045)                                     | gnmr 277 |
|      | if (.not.no_calc) call plot(0.0,0.0,999)                           | gnmr 278 |
|      | tstop=cputim(i)                                                    | gnmr 280 |
|      | ttotal=tstop-tstart                                                | gnmr 281 |
|      | write (6,1047) ttotal                                              | gnmr 282 |
|      | if (copy_output) write (8,1047) ttotal                             | gnmr 283 |
| c    |                                                                    | gnmr 284 |
| c    | CLOSE FILES                                                        | gnmr 285 |
| 170  | close (5)                                                          | gnmr 286 |
|      | close (6)                                                          | gnmr 287 |
|      | if (copy input) close (7)                                          | gnmr 288 |
|      | if (copy_output) close (8)                                         | gnmr 289 |
|      | if (.not.input) close (9)                                          | gnmr 290 |
|      | stop                                                               | gnmr 291 |
| c    |                                                                    | gnmr 292 |
| c    | ERROR SECTION                                                      | gnmr 293 |
| 2001 | write (0,3001)                                                     | gnmr 294 |
| 3001 | format ('gnmr: Error: Expecting 'yes' or 'no' answer ',            | gnmr 295 |
|      | 'in input read from file.')                                        | gnmr 296 |
|      | go to 170                                                          | gnmr 297 |
|      | end                                                                | gnmr 298 |
|      | subroutine open_files(input,output,copy_input,copy_output,no_calc) |          |
| c    |                                                                    | open 2   |
|      | external utility_\$get_arg (descriptors)                           | open 3   |
| c    |                                                                    | open 4   |
|      | logical input,output,copy_input,copy_output,no_calc                |          |
| c    |                                                                    | open 6   |
|      | character*256 arg,input_file,output_file                           | open 7   |
| c    |                                                                    | open 8   |
| c    |                                                                    | open 9   |
|      | input=.false.                                                      | open 10  |
|      | output=.false.                                                     | open 11  |
|      | copy_input=.false.                                                 | open 12  |
|      | copy_output=.false.                                                | open 13  |
|      | no_calc=.false.                                                    |          |
| c    |                                                                    | open 14  |
|      | i=0                                                                | open 15  |
| c    |                                                                    | open 16  |
| 5    | i=i+1                                                              | open 17  |
|      | call utility_\$get_arg(i,arg,len)                                  | open 18  |
|      | if (len.lt.0) go to 35                                             | open 19  |
|      | if (arg.eq."-no_calc") go to 10                                    |          |
|      | if (arg.eq."-input") go to 15                                      | open 21  |
|      | if (arg.eq."-output") go to 20                                     | open 22  |
|      | if (arg.eq."-copy_input") go to 25                                 | open 23  |
|      | if (arg.eq."-copy_output") go to 30                                | open 24  |
|      | go to 2001                                                         | open 25  |
| c    |                                                                    | open 26  |
| c    | -no_calc                                                           |          |
| 10   | if (no_calc) go to 2002                                            |          |
|      | no_calc=.true.                                                     |          |
|      | go to 5                                                            |          |
| c    |                                                                    | open 32  |

|    |                                                                   |      |    |
|----|-------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----|
| c  | -input                                                            | open | 33 |
| 15 | if (input) go to 2002                                             | open | 34 |
|    | if (copy_input) go to 2006                                        | open | 35 |
|    | i=i+1                                                             | open | 36 |
|    | call utility \$get_arg(i,input_file,len)                          | open | 37 |
|    | if (len.lt.0) go to 2003                                          | open | 38 |
|    | if (input_file.eq.output_file) go to 2004                         | open | 39 |
|    | input=.true.                                                      | open | 40 |
|    | open (5,file=input_file,form="formatted",mode="in")               | open | 41 |
|    | go to 5                                                           | open | 42 |
| c  |                                                                   | open | 43 |
| c  | -output                                                           | open | 44 |
| 20 | if (output) go to 2002                                            | open | 45 |
|    | if (copy_output) go to 2005                                       | open | 46 |
|    | i=i+1                                                             | open | 47 |
|    | call utility \$get_arg(i,output_file,len)                         | open | 48 |
|    | if (len.lt.0) go to 2003                                          | open | 49 |
|    | if (output_file.eq.input_file) go to 2004                         | open | 50 |
|    | output=.true.                                                     | open | 51 |
|    | open (6,file=output_file,form="formatted",mode="out")             | open | 52 |
|    | go to 5                                                           | open | 53 |
| c  |                                                                   | open | 54 |
| c  | -copy_input                                                       | open | 55 |
| 25 | if (copy_input) go to 2002                                        | open | 56 |
|    | if (input) go to 2006                                             | open | 57 |
|    | i=i+1                                                             | open | 58 |
|    | call utility \$get_arg(i,input_file,len)                          | open | 59 |
|    | if (len.lt.0) go to 2003                                          | open | 60 |
|    | if (input_file.eq.output_file) go to 2004                         | open | 61 |
|    | copy_input=.true.                                                 | open | 62 |
|    | open (7,file=input_file,form="formatted",mode="out")              | open | 63 |
|    | go to 5                                                           | open | 64 |
| c  |                                                                   | open | 65 |
| c  | -copy_output                                                      | open | 66 |
| 30 | if (copy_output) go to 2002                                       | open | 67 |
|    | if (output) go to 2005                                            | open | 68 |
|    | i=i+1                                                             | open | 69 |
|    | call utility \$get_arg(i,output_file,len)                         | open | 70 |
|    | if (len.lt.0) go to 2003                                          | open | 71 |
|    | if (output_file.eq.input_file) go to 2004                         | open | 72 |
|    | copy_output=.true.                                                | open | 73 |
|    | open (8,file=output_file,form="formatted",mode="out")             | open | 74 |
|    | go to 5                                                           | open | 75 |
| c  |                                                                   | open | 76 |
| c  | Open default files to user_input/output switches, if necessary,   | open | 77 |
| c  | before returning:                                                 | open | 78 |
| 35 | if (.not.input) open (5,form="formatted",mode="in",prompt=.true.) | open | 79 |
|    | if (.not.input) open (9,form="formatted",mode="out",defer=.true., | open | 80 |
|    | attach="syn user_output -inhibit get_line                         | open | 81 |
|    | get_chars",carriage=.true.)                                       | open | 82 |
|    | if (.not.output) open (6,form="formatted",mode="out")             | open | 83 |
|    | return                                                            | open | 84 |
| c  |                                                                   | open | 85 |
| c  | ERROR SECTION                                                     | open | 86 |
| c  | Print out first error detected, close any open files and stop:    | open | 87 |
| c  |                                                                   | open | 88 |
|    | 2001 write (0,3001) arg                                           | open | 89 |
|    | 3001 format ("gnmr: Error in subroutine open_files: ",            | open | 90 |
|    | ."Illegal argument in call to gnmr: ",a256)                       | open | 91 |
|    | go to 40                                                          | open | 92 |
| c  |                                                                   | open | 93 |
| c  |                                                                   | open | 94 |
|    | 2002 write (0,3002) arg                                           | open | 95 |
|    | 3002 format ("gnmr: Error in subroutine open_files: ",            | open | 96 |
|    | ."Duplicate argument in call to gnmr: ",a256)                     | open | 97 |
|    | go to 40                                                          | open | 98 |

|    |                                                            |          |
|----|------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| c  | 2003 write (0,3003) arg                                    | open 99  |
|    | 3003 format ("gnmr: Error in subroutine open_files: ",     | open 100 |
|    | "Missing file name in call to gnmr: ",a256)                | open 101 |
|    | go to 40                                                   | open 102 |
| c  |                                                            | open 103 |
|    | 2004 write (0,3004) input file                             | open 104 |
|    | 3004 format ("gnmr: Error in subroutine open_files: ",     | open 105 |
|    | "Duplicate file names given in call to gnmr: ",a256)       | open 106 |
|    | go to 40                                                   | open 107 |
|    |                                                            | open 108 |
| c  |                                                            | open 109 |
|    | 2005 write (0,3005)                                        | open 110 |
|    | 3005 format ("gnmr: Error in subroutine open_files: ",     | open 111 |
|    | "Use of -output and -copy_output arguments in the ",       | open 112 |
|    | "same call to gnmr is illegal. ")                          | open 113 |
|    | go to 40                                                   | open 114 |
|    |                                                            | open 115 |
| c  |                                                            | open 116 |
|    | 2006 write (0,3006)                                        | open 117 |
|    | 3006 format ("gnmr: Error in subroutine open_files: ",     | open 118 |
|    | "Use of -input and -copy_input arguments in the ",         | open 119 |
|    | "same call to gnmr is illegal. ")                          | open 120 |
| c  |                                                            | open 121 |
| c  | 40 if (input) close (5)                                    | open 122 |
|    | if (output) close (6)                                      | open 123 |
|    | if (copy_input) close (7)                                  | open 124 |
|    | if (copy_output) close (8)                                 | open 125 |
|    | stop                                                       | open 126 |
|    | end                                                        | open 127 |
|    | subroutine spect(y,n)                                      | spec 1   |
| c  |                                                            | spec 2   |
|    | character*20 text3(10)                                     | spec 3   |
| c  |                                                            |          |
| c  | 'text3' is a plot counter and label.                       |          |
| c  |                                                            |          |
|    | character*36 text2                                         | spec 4   |
|    | character*80 text1                                         | spec 5   |
| c  |                                                            | spec 6   |
|    | external symbol(descriptors)                               | spec 7   |
|    | external axis(descriptors)                                 | spec 8   |
| c  |                                                            | spec 9   |
|    | logical normalize,label                                    | spec 10  |
| c  |                                                            | spec 11  |
|    | dimension y(20000)                                         | spec 12  |
|    | common /text/ text1,text2,text3,length3                    | spec 13  |
|    | common /pltpar/ scale,height,fr1,fr2,j,normalize,label     | spec 14  |
|    |                                                            | spec 15  |
|    |                                                            | spec 16  |
|    |                                                            | spec 17  |
| c  | the width of the plot in cm (xmax) is found, and the       |          |
| c  | x increment (xstep,inches) for each point is calculated.   | spec 19  |
|    |                                                            | spec 20  |
|    | xmax=scale*abs(fr1-fr2)/10.0                               |          |
|    | xstep=xmax/n                                               | spec 22  |
|    |                                                            | spec 23  |
| c  | the minimum and maximum values of y are found.             | spec 24  |
|    |                                                            | spec 25  |
|    | ymin=y(1)                                                  | spec 26  |
|    | ymax=y(1)                                                  | spec 27  |
|    | do 20 i=1,n                                                | spec 28  |
|    | ymin=amin1(ymin,y(i))                                      | spec 29  |
| 20 | ymax=amax1(ymax,y(i))                                      | spec 30  |
|    |                                                            | spec 31  |
| c  | the y values are scaled to match the observed spectrum and | spec 32  |
| c  | converted to inch displacements.                           | spec 33  |
|    |                                                            | spec 34  |



```

temp(i,j)=q(i,j)
410 qqnv(i,j)=cmplx(0.,0.)
do 11 i=1,n
11 qqnv(i,i)=cmplx(1.,0.)
k=1
92 i=k
l=k
9 s=cabs(temp(i,k))
t=cabs(temp(l,k))
if (s-t) 10,10,20
20 l=i
10 if (i-n) 30,40,30
30 i=i+1
go to 9
40 if (l-k) 50,60,50
50 j=k
6 tfr=temp(k,j)
temp(k,j)=temp(l,j)
temp(l,j)=tfr
if (j-n) 8,7,8
8 j=j+1
go to 6
7 do 69 in=1,n
tfr=qqnv(k,in)
qqnv(k,in)=qqnv(l,in)
69 qqnv(l,in)=tfr
60 i=k+1
71 tfr=temp(i,k)/temp(k,k)
temp(i,k)=cmplx(0.,0.)
j=k+1
3 temp(i,j)=temp(i,j)-tfr*temp(k,j)
if (j-n) 5,4,5
5 j=j+1
go to 3
4 do 39 in=1,n
39 qqnv(i,in)=qqnv(i,in)-tfr*qqnv(k,in)
if (i-n) 70,80,70
70 i=i+1
go to 71
80 if (k-n+1) 90,91,90
90 k=k+1
go to 92
91 do 750 in=1,n
750 qnv(n,in)=qqnv(n,in)/temp(n,n)
i=n-1
99 j=i+1
do 751 in=1,n
751 p(in)=cmplx(0.,0.)
102 do 752 in=1,n
752 p(in)=p(in)+temp(i,j)*qnv(j,in)
if (j-n) 100,101,100
100 j=j+1
go to 102
101 do 753 in=1,n
753 qnv(i,in)=(qqnv(i,in)-p(in))/temp(i,i)
if (i-1) 110,120,110
110 i=i-1
go to 99
120 return
end
subroutine allmat (a,m,cl,lambda)
c allmat diagonalizes the nt by nt dimensional a matrix. the
c eigenvectors are overwritten on the original a matrix. the inverse of
c the eigenvector matrix is calculated as the cl matrix. the eigen-
c values are contained in the one dimensional lambda array.
dimension int(70)

```

```

nvrt 16
nvrt 17
nvrt 18
nvrt 19
nvrt 20
nvrt 21
nvrt 22
nvrt 23
nvrt 24
nvrt 25
nvrt 26
nvrt 27
nvrt 28
nvrt 29
nvrt 30
nvrt 31
nvrt 32
nvrt 33
nvrt 34
nvrt 35
nvrt 36
nvrt 37
nvrt 38
nvrt 39
nvrt 40
nvrt 41
nvrt 42
nvrt 43
nvrt 44
nvrt 45
nvrt 46
nvrt 47
nvrt 48
nvrt 49
nvrt 50
nvrt 51
nvrt 52
nvrt 53
nvrt 54
nvrt 55
nvrt 56
nvrt 57
nvrt 58
nvrt 59
nvrt 60
nvrt 61
nvrt 62
nvrt 63
nvrt 64
nvrt 65
nvrt 66
nvrt 67
nvrt 68
nvrt 69
nvrt 70
nvrt 71
nvrt 72
nvrt 73
nvrt 74
nvrt 75
allm 1
allm 2
allm 3
allm 4
allm 5
allm 6

```

```

        complex a(70,70),cl(70,70),hl(70,70),lambda(70),vect(70),mult(70),allm      7
1      shift(3),temp,sin,cos,temp1,temp2,trace,sumeig,csqrt      allm 8
        complex cr(70,70),h(70,70),eig(70)      allm 9
        common /save/cr,h,eig      allm 10
        integer r,rp1,rp2      allm 11
        logical inth(70),twice      allm 12
c      allm 13
c prog. authors john rinzel,r.e.funderlic,union carbide corp.      allm 14
c nuclear division,central data processing facility,      allm 15
c oak ridge tennessee      allm 16
        n=m      allm 17
        trace=cmplx(0.0,0.0)      allm 18
        do 61 i = 1,n      allm 19
61      trace = trace + a(i,i)      allm 20
        ncal=n      allm 21
        if(n.ne.1)go to 1      allm 22
        lambda(1)=a(1,1)      allm 23
        a(1,1)=cmplx(1.0,0.0)      allm 24
        cl(1,1)=cmplx(1.0,0.0)      allm 25
        return      allm 26
1      icount=0      allm 27
        shift(1)=cmplx(0.0,0.0)      allm 28
        if(n.ne.2)go to 4      allm 29
2      temp=(a(1,1)+a(2,2)+csqrt((a(1,1)+a(2,2))**2-      allm 30
14.*(a(2,2)*a(1,1)-a(2,1)*a(1,2))))/2.      allm 31
        if(real(temp).ne.0..or.aimag(temp).ne.0.)go to 3      allm 32
        lambda(m)=shift(1)      allm 33
        lambda(m-1)=a(1,1)+a(2,2)+shift(1)      allm 34
        go to 37      allm 35
3      lambda(m)=temp+shift(1)      allm 36
        lambda(m-1)=(a(2,2)*a(1,1)-a(2,1)*a(1,2))/(lambda(m)-shift(1))+      allm 37
1      shift(1)      allm 38
        go to 37      allm 39
c      allm 40
c      reduce matrix a to hessenberg form      allm 41
c      allm 42
4      nm2=n-2      allm 43
        do 15 r=1,nm2      allm 44
        rp1=r+1      allm 45
        rp2=r+2      allm 46
        abig=0.      allm 47
        int(r)=rp1      allm 48
        do 5 i=rp1,n      allm 49
        abssq=real(a(i,r))**2+aimag(a(i,r))**2      allm 50
        if(abssq.le.abig)go to 5      allm 51
        int(r)=i      allm 52
        abig=abssq      allm 53
5      continue      allm 54
        inter=int(r)      allm 55
        if(abig.eq.0.)go to 15      allm 56
        if(inter.eq.rp1)go to 8      allm 57
        do 6 i=r,n      allm 58
        temp=a(rp1,i)      allm 59
        a(rp1,i)=a(inter,i)      allm 60
6      a(inter,i)=temp      allm 61
        do 7 i=1,n      allm 62
        temp=a(i,rp1)      allm 63
        a(i,rp1)=a(i,inter)      allm 64
7      a(i,inter)=temp      allm 65
        do 9 i=rp2,n      allm 66
        mult(i)=a(i,r)/a(rp1,r)      allm 67
9      a(i,r)=mult(i)      allm 68
        do 11 i=1,rp1      allm 69
        temp=cmplx(0.0,0.0)      allm 70
        do 10 j=rp2,n      allm 71
10     temp=temp+a(i,j)*mult(j)      allm 72
11     a(i,rp1)=a(i,rp1)+temp

```

```

do 13 i=rp2,n
temp=cplx(0.0,0.0)
do 12 j=rp2,n
12 temp=temp+a(i,j)*mult(j)
13 a(i,rp1)=a(i,rp1)+temp-mult(i)*a(rp1,rp1)
do 14 i=rp2,n
do 14 j=rp2,n
14 a(i,j)=a(i,j)-mult(i)*a(rp1,j)
15 continue
c
c calculate epsilon
c
eps=0.
do 16 i=1,n
16 eps=eps+cabs(a(1,i))
do 18 i=2,n
sum=0.
iml=i-1
do 17 j=iml,n
17 sum=sum+cabs(a(i,j))
18 if(sum.gt.eps)eps=sum
eps=sqrt(float(n))*eps*1.e-12
if(eps.eq.0.)eps=1.e-12
do 19 i=1,n
do 19 j=1,n
19 h(i,j)=a(i,j)
20 if(n.ne.1)go to 21
lambda(m)=a(1,1)+shift(1)
go to 37
21 if(n.eq.2)go to 2
22 mnl=m-n+1
if(real(a(n,n)).ne.0..or.aimag(a(n,n)).ne.0.) go to 530
go to 540
530 if(abs(real(a(n,n-1)/a(n,n)))+abs(aimag(a(n,n-1)/a(n,n)))-1.e-9)
224,24,23
540 continue
23 if(abs(real(a(n,n-1)))+abs(aimag(a(n,n-1))).ge.eps)go to 25
24 lambda(mnl)=a(n,n)+shift(1)
icount=0
n=n-1
go to 21
c
c determine shift
c
25 shift(2)=(a(n-1,n-1)+a(n,n)+csqrt((a(n-1,n-1)+a(n,n))**2
1 -4.*(a(n,n)*a(n-1,n-1)-a(n,n-1)*a(n-1,n)))/2.
if(real(shift(2)).ne.0..or.aimag(shift(2)).ne.0.)go to 26
shift(3)=a(n-1,n-1)+a(n,n)
go to 27
26 shift(3)=(a(n,n)*a(n-1,n-1)-a(n,n-1)*a(n-1,n))/shift(2)
27 if(cabs(shift(2)-a(n,n)).lt.cabs(shift(3)-a(n,n)))go to 28
index=3
go to 29
28 index=2
29 if (cabs(a(n-1,n-2)).ge.eps) go to 30
lambda(mnl)=shift(2)+shift(1)
lambda(mnl+1)=shift(3)+shift(1)
icount=0
n=n-2
go to 20
30 shift(1)=shift(1)+shift(index)
do 31 i=1,n
31 a(i,i)=a(i,i)-shift(index)
c
c perform givens rotations, qr iterates
c

```

allm 73  
allm 74  
allm 75  
allm 76  
allm 77  
allm 78  
allm 79  
allm 80  
allm 81  
allm 82  
allm 83  
allm 84  
allm 85  
allm 86  
allm 87  
allm 88  
allm 89  
allm 90  
allm 91  
allm 92  
allm 93  
allm 94  
allm 95  
allm 96  
allm 97  
allm 98  
allm 99  
allm 100  
allm 101  
allm 102  
allm 103  
allm 104  
allm 105  
allm 106  
allm 107  
allm 108  
allm 109  
allm 110  
allm 111  
allm 112  
allm 113  
allm 114  
allm 115  
allm 116  
allm 117  
allm 118  
allm 119  
allm 120  
allm 121  
allm 122  
allm 123  
allm 124  
allm 125  
allm 126  
allm 127  
allm 128  
allm 129  
allm 130  
allm 131  
allm 132  
allm 133  
allm 134  
allm 135  
allm 136  
allm 137  
allm 138

```

        if (icount.le.10) go to 32
        ncal=m-n
        go to 37
32  nml=n-1
        templ=a(1,1)
        temp2=a(2,1)
        do 36 r=1,nml
            rpl=r+1
            rho=sqrt(real(templ)**2+aimag(templ)**2+
1real(temp2)**2+aimag(temp2)**2)
            if(rho.eq.0.0) go to 201
            cos=templ/rho
            sin=temp2/rho
            index=max0(r-1,1)
            do 33 i=index,n
                temp=conjg(cos)*a(r,i)+conjg(sin)*a(rpl,i)
                a(rpl,i)=-sin*a(r,i)+cos*a(rpl,i)
33  a(r,i)=temp
201 templ = a(rpl,rpl)
        temp2=a(r+2,r+1)
        if(rho.eq.0.0) go to 36
        do 34 i=1,r
            temp=cos*a(i,r)+sin*a(i,rpl)
            a(i,rpl)=-conjg(sin)*a(i,r)+conjg(cos)*a(i,rpl)
34  a(i,r)=temp
            index=min0(r+2,n)
            do 35 i=rpl,index
                a(i,r)=sin*a(i,rpl)
35  a(i,rpl)=conjg(cos)*a(i,rpl)
36  continue
        icount=icount+1
        go to 22
c
c      calculate vectors
c
37  if(ncal.eq.0)go to 57
        ncalm = ncal - 1
        do 68 i = 1,ncalm
            ipl = i + 1
            do 68 j=ipl,ncal
                if (cabs(lambda(i)) - cabs(lambda(j))) 68,68,69
69  temp = lambda(i)
                lambda(i) = lambda(j)
                lambda(j) = temp
68  continue
            do 70 i = 1,ncalm
                ipl= i+1
                do 71 j = ipl,ncal
                    if (cabs(lambda(i) - lambda(j)) - (3.0e-07)*(cabs(lambda(i)))) 72,
172,71
72  lambda(i) = lambda(i) - (3.0e-07)*lambda(i)
                    im = i-1
                    do 73 k = 1,im
                        if (cabs(lambda(i) - lambda(i-k)) - (3.0e-07)*(cabs(lambda(i)))) 74
1,74,71
74  lambda(i-k) = lambda(i-k) - (3.0e-07)*lambda(i)
73  continue
71  continue
70  continue
        n=m
        nml=n-1
        if(n.ne.2)go to 38
        eps=amax1(cabs(lambda(1)),cabs(lambda(2)))*1.e-8
        if(eps.eq.0.)eps=1.e-12
        h(1,1)=a(1,1)
        h(1,2)=a(1,2)

```

```

allm 139
allm 140
allm 141
allm 142
allm 143
allm 144
allm 145
allm 146
allm 147
allm 148
allm 149
allm 150
allm 151
allm 152
allm 153
allm 154
allm 155
allm 156
allm 157
allm 158
allm 159
allm 160
allm 161
allm 162
allm 163
allm 164
allm 165
allm 166
allm 167
allm 168
allm 169
allm 170
allm 171
allm 172
allm 173
allm 174
allm 175
allm 176
allm 177
allm 178
allm 179
allm 180
allm 181
allm 182
allm 183
allm 184
allm 185
allm 186
allm 187
allm 188
allm 189
allm 190
allm 191
allm 192
allm 193
allm 194
allm 195
allm 196
allm 197
allm 198
allm 199
allm 200
allm 201
allm 202
allm 203
allm 204

```

```

      h(2,1)=a(2,1)
      h(2,2)=a(2,2)
38  do 56 l=1,ncal
      do 40 i=1,n
      do 39 j=1,n
39  hl(i,j)=h(i,j)
40  hl(i,i)=hl(i,i)-lambda(1)
      do 44 i=1,nml
      mult(i)=cmplx(0.0,0.0)
      inth(i)=.false.
      ipl=i+1
      if(cabs(hl(i+1,i)).le.cabs(hl(i,i)))go to 42
      inth(i)=.true.
      do 41 j=i,n
      temp=hl(i+1,j)
      hl(i+1,j)=hl(i,j)
41  hl(i,j)=temp
42  if(real(hl(i,i)).eq.0..and.aimag(hl(i,i)).eq.0.)go to 44
      mult(i)=-hl(i+1,i)/hl(i,i)
      do 43 j=ipl,n
43  hl(i+1,j)=hl(i+1,j)+mult(i)*hl(i,j)
44  continue
      do 45 i=1,n
45  vect(i)=cmplx(1.0,0.0)
      twice=.false.
46  if(real(hl(n,n)).eq.0..and.aimag(hl(n,n)).eq.0.)hl(n,n)=
1   cmplx(eps,0.0)
      vect(n)=vect(n)/hl(n,n)
      do 48 i=1,nml
      k=n-i
      do 47 j=k,nml
47  vect(k)=vect(k)-hl(k,j+1)*vect(j+1)
      if(real(hl(k,k)).eq.0..and.aimag(hl(k,k)).eq.0.)hl(k,k)=
1   cmplx(eps,0.0)
48  vect(k)=vect(k)/hl(k,k)
      sss = 0.
      do 1001 i = 1,n
1001 sss = sss + (real(vect(i)))**2 + (aimag(vect(i)))**2
      sss = sqrt(sss)
      do 50 i = 1,n
50  vect(i) = vect(i)/sss
      if(twice)go to 52
      do 51 i=1,nml
      if(.not.inth(i))go to 51
      temp=vect(i)
      vect(i)=vect(i+1)
      vect(i+1)=temp
51  vect(i+1)=vect(i+1)+mult(i)*vect(i)
      twice=.true.
      go to 46
52  if(n.eq.2)go to 55
      nm2=n-2
      do 54 i=1,nm2
      nli=n-1-i
      nil=n-i+1
      do 53 j=nil,n
53  vect(j)=h(j,nli)*vect(nli+1)+vect(j)
      index=int(nli)
      temp=vect(nli+1)
      vect(nli+1)=vect(index)
54  vect(index)=temp
55  do 56 i = 1,n
56  a(i,1)=vect(i)
      if (ncal.ne.n) go to 64
      call nvrt(a,c1,n)
c   sumeig=cmplx(0.0,0.0)

```

```

allm 205
allm 206
allm 207
allm 208
allm 209
allm 210
allm 211
allm 212
allm 213
allm 214
allm 215
allm 216
allm 217
allm 218
allm 219
allm 220
allm 221
allm 222
allm 223
allm 224
allm 225
allm 226
allm 227
allm 228
allm 229
allm 230
allm 231
allm 232
allm 233
allm 234
allm 235
allm 236
allm 237
allm 238
allm 239
allm 240
allm 241
allm 242
allm 243
allm 244
allm 245
allm 246
allm 247
allm 248
allm 249
allm 250
allm 251
allm 252
allm 253
allm 254
allm 255
allm 256
allm 257
allm 258
allm 259
allm 260
allm 261
allm 262
allm 263
allm 264
allm 265
allm 266
allm 267
allm 268
allm 269
allm 270

```



## gnmr.gi.info

12/19/79 gnmr.gi

## Introduction:

The following is a description of the various programs and controlling routines required for execution of 'gnmr' and subsequent plotting. After describing the individual segments (or files) required for execution, the procedure for restoring these files from a tape\_archive is given.

## Object segments:

- 1) gnmr
- 2) matrix
- 3) display

gnmr: This is the object segment which contains the coding necessary for the actual calculations. It is obtained by compiling the fortran source segment 'gnmr.fortran'.

matrix: This is the object segment of subroutine 'matrix.fortran'. It is created by the user prior to execution of gnmr. 'matrix.fortran' must be edited by the user so that it contains a suitable kinetic matrix. Type 'help qedx' for instructions on using the editor. After editing, 'matrix.fortran' must be compiled to generate 'matrix'. This is done by typing 'ft matrix'.

To facilitate simultaneous work on different systems the user can create a different source segment, say 'matrix2.fortran', with the second kinetic matrix, then compile using 'ft matrix2'. When executing gnmr it is then necessary to use the control argument '-matrix matrix2'.

display: This is the object segment of the program 'display.pll'. It may be used for displaying pre-calculated plots interactively at graphic terminals. Type 'help -pn display' for more information.

## Exec\_com segment:

There is a control segment which contains Multics command lines used to interpret the 'gnmr' command, and to call appropriate system routines. It is an exec\_com segment named 'gnmr.ec'. For information on exec\_coms type 'help exec\_com'. This is the program which the user normally interacts with.

'gnmr.ec' is called by typing the following command line (either interactively or absentee):

```
exec_com gnmr {-control_args}
```

Or if the following abbreviation has been defined:

```
.ab gnmr exec_com gnmr
```

then one simply types:

```
gnmr {-control_args}
```

For information on control arguments and syntax type 'help -pn gnmr'.

## Info segments:

There are also three info segments concerning gnmr.

These are:

- 1) gnmr.gi.info
- 2) gnmr.info
- 3) display.info

An info segment is a specially formatted segment which may be interpreted using the 'help' command. For information on the use of the 'help' command type 'help help'. Since these are not system info segments they must be accessed using the -pathname control argument.  
eg. help -pn display

gnmr.gi.info: is the segment containing general information (gi) on 'gnmr'. It is the one you are currently reading.

gnmr.info: contains the formal description of the syntax and control arguments of the gnmr exec\_com.

display.info: describes the PL/I procedure 'display'.

Restoring files from a tape\_archive:

The entire 'gnmr' system has been archived on the magnetic tape with volume id 000430. The system may be restored by using the 'tape\_archive' command. Type 'help tape\_archive' for more information.

Suggested restore procedure:

```
ta x 000430 (gnmr.fortran matrix.fortran display.pll gnmr.ec)
ta x 000430 (gnmr.gi.info gnmr.info display.info)
ta go 000430
```

If the tape\_archive table '000430.ta' does not exist, the user must include the command 'ta load\_table 000430.ta 000430' before the above commands.

After restoring the files from magnetic tape it is necessary to compile the source programs using:

```
ft gnmr
pll display
```

It is also necessary to edit 'matrix.fortran' and compile it as described above.

One should also define the abbreviation for 'gnmr' by typing  
'ab gnmr exec\_com gnmr'.

## gnmr.info

84-05-31 gnmr

Syntax: ec gnmr {-control\_args}

Function: executes fortran program 'gnmr', which calculates and plots nmr spectra broadened by exchange of nuclei.

## Control Arguments:

**-copy\_input PATH**

specifies the path of the segment which is to receive an annotated copy of all input read by gnmr. This file is suitable for subsequent input to gnmr (see the -input control argument). If omitted no copy is made. Use of both -copy\_input and -input is illegal.

**-input PATH**

specifies the path of the segment containing input for gnmr. This segment is normally generated by use of the -copy\_input control argument during a previous run of gnmr. If omitted input is read from the user's terminal. Use of both -input and -copy\_input is illegal.

**-copy\_output PATH**

specifies the path of the segment which is to receive a duplicate copy of the output sent to the user's terminal. This file is suitable for sending to a printer. Type 'help eor' for information on the eor command. If the -copy\_output control argument is omitted, no copy is made. Use of both -copy\_output and -output is illegal.

**-output PATH**

specifies the path of the segment to which the output from gnmr is to be placed. If omitted output is sent to the user's terminal. Use of both -output and -copy\_output is illegal.

**-matrix PATH**

specifies the path of the object segment generated from the compilation of the subroutine 'matrix.fortran'. If omitted, '-matrix matrix' is assumed.

**-on DEVICE**

specifies the name of the device on which the plots are to be displayed. DEVICE may be one of the following: cc\_1051, cc\_1051w, tk\_4010, tk\_1013, tk\_4014 or tk\_4662. Type 'help twigs\_devices' for information on all graphic devices currently supported. If omitted, '-on cc\_1051' is assumed.

**-file\_plot PATH**

specifies that graphic output is to be placed in the segment whose path name is PATH. This argument must be given if '-on cc\_1051' or '-on cc\_1051w' are present, or the -on control argument has been omitted. If this control argument is omitted and a Calcomp plot is not being generated the output is sent to the user's terminal, in a form suited for display on the device given with the -on control argument.

`-no_calc`  
specifies that data is to be read in, without performing any calculations or generating a plot. Only the `-matrix`, `-input` or `-copy_input`, and `-output` or `-copy_output` control arguments may be given with the `-no_calc` control argument. If omitted calculations are performed.

Notes:

Due to restrictions of the 'value' active function PATH cannot exceed 32 characters.

Examples:

`gnmr -copy_input my.input -no_calc`

This will prompt the user for input and generate an input file without performing any calculations.

`gnmr -file_plot test`

This will prompt for input, write the program output on the terminal and generate a Calcomp plot (in file `test.cc_1051`).

dFigure3-2

Figure 3-2.

```

0.00000000E+00    Left hand plot limit (Hz)
1.00000000E+02    Right hand plot limit (Hz)
0.20000000E+01    Plot scale (mm/Hz)
0.02000000E+00    Plot resolution (Hz)
0.60000000E+02    Plot height (mm)
yes               Normalize
no               Label
1               Number of spectra summed
14              Number of composite spectra plotted
1               Number of rate constants
2               Number of peaks in energy level 1
2.50000000E+01    0.16000000E+01    0.33000000E+00
0.75000000E+02    0.16000000E+01    0.66000000E+00
0.10000000E+00    rc( 1)
0.10000000E+01    rc( 1)
0.20000000E+01    rc( 1)
0.50000000E+01    rc( 1)
0.10000000E+02    rc( 1)
0.30000000E+02    rc( 1)
0.50000000E+02    rc( 1)
0.75000000E+02    rc( 1)
0.10000000E+03    rc( 1)
0.20000000E+03    rc( 1)
0.50000000E+03    rc( 1)
0.10000000E+04    rc( 1)
0.10000000E+05    rc( 1)
0.10000000E+06    rc( 1)
no               Another gnmr run

```

matrix.fortran

```

%global card;
subroutine matrix(rc,n,pop)
dimension rc(10)
common /areal/ areal(70,70)
real pop(8,75)

do 5 i=1,n
do 5 j=1,n
5 areal(j,i)=0.0

areal(1,1) = rc(1)
areal(2,1) = -(pop(1,1)/pop(1,2)) * rc(1)
areal(1,2) = -(pop(1,2)/pop(1,1)) * rc(1)
areal(2,2) = rc(1)

return
end

```

dFigure3-2.absout

PROGRAM GNMR 10/23/86 1559.6

Figure 3-2.

Plotting parameters:

Left hand plot limit = 0.0 hz.  
 Right hand plot limit = 100.0 hz.  
 Plot scale = 2.00000 mm/hz.  
 Plot resolution = 0.02000 hz.  
 Plot height = 60.0 mm.  
 Plots are to be normalized.  
 Plots are not to have labelled x-axis.

gnmr expects to calculate 14 composite spectra.  
 Each will be the sum of 1 spectra.  
 There will be 1 different rate constants for each spectrum.

\*\*\*\*\*  
 Energy Level 1  
 \*\*\*\*\*

| Peak | Chemical<br>Shift (hz) | Line<br>Width (hz) | Relative<br>Population |
|------|------------------------|--------------------|------------------------|
| 1    | 25.000                 | 1.600              | 0.330                  |
| 2    | 75.000                 | 1.600              | 0.660                  |

The plot will be labelled as follows:

Figure 3-2.  
 Plot Number 1 10/23/86 1559.6  
 rc( 1)=1.00000E-01

Virtual CPU time = 5.330 sec. to generate plot number 1.

The plot will be labelled as follows:

Figure 3-2.  
 Plot Number 2 10/23/86 1559.6  
 rc( 1)=1.00000E+00

Virtual CPU time = 5.188 sec. to generate plot number 2.

The plot will be labelled as follows:

Figure 3-2.  
 Plot Number 3 10/23/86 1559.6  
 rc( 1)=2.00000E+00

Virtual CPU time = 5.244 sec. to generate plot number 3.

The plot will be labelled as follows:

Figure 3-2.  
 Plot Number 4 10/23/86 1559.6  
 rc( 1)=5.00000E+00

etc. ...

## Appendix B. Pulse Sequence SINCERE

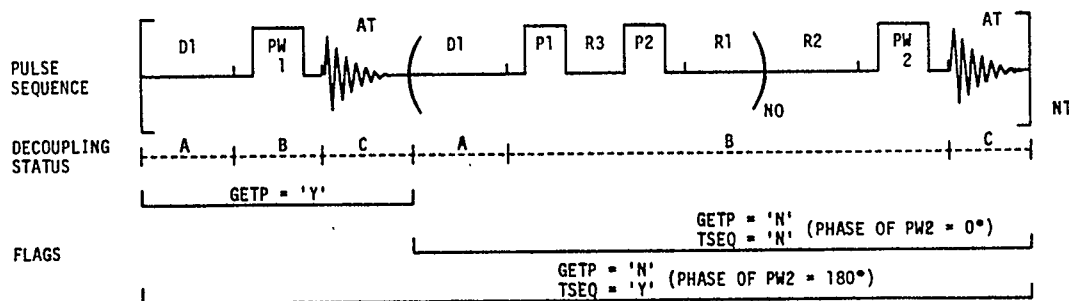
When a DANTE sequence of mini-pulses<sup>107</sup> is applied to a spin system, sidebands to the transmitter signal are created at frequency intervals equal to the inverse of the delay between pulses. This provides a method by which individual resonances can be detected selectively. In the Varian program QSEX<sup>137</sup>, the selectivity of the basic DANTE sequence is improved by phase-cycling the mini-pulses. For instance, if the phase is cycled in a positive direction (i.e., 0°, 90°, 180°, and 270°), all sidebands are suppressed except the first sideband upfrequency of the transmitter signal<sup>138</sup>. Cycling the phase in the opposite direction (0°, 270°, 180°, 90°) leaves only the first downfrequency sideband.

In the pulse sequence program SINCERE (selective inversion in a chemical exchange rate experiment) which is based on QSEX, a non-selective 90° acquisition pulse (PW), preceded by a variable delay R2 (= 10<sup>-3</sup> to 10<sup>2</sup> s), is inverted after a phase-cycled DANTE pulse train. The number (N0) and width (P1) of the mini-pulses are set to provide a 180° selective-inversion signal. Pulse P2 and delay R3 can be tailored to minimize any imperfection in the inversion signal. The frequency separation (FE) between the transmitter signal and the resonance to be inverted is calculated from the spectral position of the resonance (EXFREQ). The program then calculates the delay between mini-pulses (R1) which is required to position the first transmitter signal sideband at EXFREQ.

The flag GETP permits a normal spectrum to be run prior to the selective inversion-recovery (SIR) experiment so that the EXFREQ value can be determined using all the same acquisition parameters.

The flag TSEQ provides the option of obtaining the difference between normal and SIR spectra. In this procedure, which is similar to a technique reported by Dahlquist *et al.*<sup>139</sup>, chemical exchange can be observed directly since only spectral changes will be observed. Because line intensities are reduced, however, the method is not as accurate for obtaining quantitative rate measurements as the SIR experiment.

### SINCERE Pulse Diagram



The program for SINCERE, listed on the next page, was written in the modified Pascal language used by the processing system of the Varian XL200 spectrometer.

\*\*\*\*\* SINCERE \*\*\*\*\*  
 SELECTIVE INVERSION IN A  
 CHEMICAL EXCHANGE RATE  
 EXPERIMENT

S.D. KINRADE (REVISED: 85.06.20)"

PROCEDURE PULSESEQUENCE;  
 VAR EXFREQ, REFP, REFL, EF, SW, NO, P1, P2, NULL, R1, R2, R3: REAL;  
 TSEQ, GETP: TEXT4;

BEGIN

```

GETVAL(SW, 'SW  ');
GETVAL(NO, 'NO  ');
GETVAL(EXFREQ, 'EXFREQ  ');
GETVAL(R2, 'R2  ');
GETVAL(R3, 'R3  ');
GETVAL(P2, 'P2  ');
GETVAL(TSEQ, 'TSEQ  ');
GETVAL(GETP, 'GETP  ');
GETVAL(REFL, 'REFL  ');
GETVAL(REFP, 'REFP  ');
PUTVAL(REFP, 'REFP  ');
PUTVAL(REFL, 'REFL  ');
INITVAL(0.0, V3);

```

```

P1:=2.0*PW/NO+P2;
PUTVAL(P1, 'P1  ');
EF:=EXFREQ+(SW/2.0)-REFL+REFP;
PUTVAL(EF, 'EF  ');
PUTVAL(EXFREQ, 'EXFREQ  ');
PUTVAL(SW, 'SW  ');

```

```

IF EF<>0.0
  THEN R1:=1.0/ABS(EF)-ROF1-ROF2-P1-P2
  ELSE R1:=1E-6;
IF R1<1E-6
  THEN R1:=1E-6;
PUTVAL(R1, 'R1  ');

```

```

NULL:=2.0*ABS(EF)/NO;
PUTVAL(NULL, 'NULL  ');
ASSIGN(CT, V1);

```

```

IF TSEQ[1]='Y'
  THEN ASSIGN(TWO, V2)
  ELSE ASSIGN(ZERO, V2);
STATUS(A);
HSDelay(D1);
STATUS(B);
IF GETP[1]='Y'
  THEN OBSPULSE
  ELSE BEGIN
    IF TSEQ[1]='Y'
      THEN BEGIN
        INCR(V1);
        MOD2(V1, V3);
      END;
    IFZERO(1, V3);
    LOOP(1, NO, V4);
      RGPULSE(P1, V2, ROF1, 0.0);
      DELAY(R3);
      RGPULSE(P2, V3, 0.0, ROF2);
      DELAY(R1);
    ENDOLOOP(1);
    DELAY(R2);
  ENDIF(1);
  OBSPULSE;
END;
STATUS(C);
END;

```